







I THE Radelif

Irish Rebellion:

OR, AN

HISTORY

Of the Beginnings and first Progress of the General Rebellion

raised within the Kingdom of IRELAND, upon the three & twentieth day of October, in the Year 1641.

TOGETHER

With the Barbarous Cruelties and Bloody
Massacres which ensued thereupon.

By St JOHN TEMPLE Kt.

Master of the Rolles, and one of his Majesties most honourable Privy Council within the Kingdom of IRELAND.

LONDON,

Printed by R. White for SAMUEL GELLIBRAND, at the Brafen Serpent in Pauls Church-yard, 1679.

Racollodon dill Medium 943 Progress of the General Rebeil 9731 ST. TOON TEMPERATE perform · esificially in the trackers and or the Wallettes . raiseu my pe andm . Mingdom of Ingle AND. hid af myle NOUNDI ploy our tage have



THE

PREFACE

TOTHE

READER.

Have here adventured to present unto publick view, the beginnings and first progress of the Rebellion lately raised within this Kingdom of Ireland. And although I cannot but take notice of such a multitude of impersections in my self, as render me very unfit for the

performance of this service: As also, that I shall thereby raise up much malice, and private displeasure, as well against my person, as my undertakings herein: Yet such is my zeal and most earnest desire to appear in this cause, as being now laid aside, and for the present disabled in any other way to be surther useful to this unhappy Kingdom, I resolved to deny my self, and wholly departing from my own interests, to imploy my weak endeavours, in setting down the sad story of our miseries. I might peradventure with much more advantage to my own particular have looked back (as sar wiser men have done in their troubles) and passed my time in soreign col-

collections, or penning some story of times long since past, where the chief Actors are at rest, and their unquiet spirits so furely laid, as they are not to be moved with the shapest charge that can be laid on their memories: Nulli gravis est percussus Achilles. Most men are great lovers of themselves, and such constant admirers of their own actions, as they think they do well to be angry at any thing that shall (though never fo truly) be reported to their disadvantage. They consider not their own natural imbecillities, their passions, destempers, or ill affections which lead them on to advise or act things of an ill fame; but are ready to fly in the faces of those who shall even in the fairest characters represent or leave any impressions of them. Hence it is that the truth of things comes quite to be overshadowed with false colours, and so to remain as it were buried alive, or otherways to appear extreamly disfigured through gross errours, base flattery, or wilful mistakes. For most men that are present adventurers in this kind, are wife enough to apprehend their own danger; and thereupon departing from the common interest that every other man hath in their story, reflect only upon their own particular, and fusfer themselves to be over-awed with the humour of the prefent times; or so far transported, either with the benefits or private injuries received from particular persons, as they transmit very impersect and weaker relations, or otherwise fill them up with such counterfeit stuff, as posterity will owe little to their information.

Monsieur du Plessis, a person of extraordinary abilities and learning, a great Minister of State under that glorious King Henry the 4th. of France, undertook as it appears by a Letter of his to Monsieur Languet, to write a Story of those times wherein he lived. But I cannot find that he ever suffered that work to come to the Press, whether by just apprehensions discouraged from publication, or whether it otherwise miscarried, I cannot say. But sure I am, in the same Letter he bitterly declaims against the humour of the times, and there plainly

tells

tells us,

venturet

Aest ce

Camour a

thenthei

the true

thole war

parttheir

private q

on this fe

the actio

corrodin

makethe

their first

Tolpe

especially

toraze, and by the

ties are

rie: and

eitherne

but on I

wander the facti

ceive, t

brander all goo

fuch a

Mader

other

ers,

fin of

When

tells us, that after one hath writ an History, he dares not ad-Memoires de viet spirits st venture the publishing of it. Si non qu'il allege pour cause d'un du Plessis, h the shape effect ce que n'a pas este, comme une cause genereuse, au lieu de sol. 45. Null gron l'amour d'une femme, & d'une querelle de bordeau. Such was others then the iniquity of those times, so abominable and shameful, the true causes of the imbroilments in that Kingdom, that those wars (as the Court was then governed) had for the most part their first beginnings from some ill placed affection, or a private quarrel in an infamous place. And further speaking to advise or at on this subject, he intimates how dangerous it is to set forth the actions of men in their true colours; and how bitter and entorlanean corroding to the conscience of an Historian to disguise or of make them appear otherwise to the world, then they were in their first original.

g since past,

shall (though

ne faces of tho

ind so to remain

extreamly di

vilful miftak

this kind, a

and thereup

ery other m

particulatan

our of the pa

he benefits

ons, as my

or otherwik

ity will on

bilities and

rious King ra Letter

se times red that

ons dif

miscar-

bitterly plainly

To speak truth exactly is highly commendable in any man, especially in one that takes upon him to be a publick informer: to raze, to corrupt a Record is a crime of a very high nature, and by the laws of the Land most severely punishable. Histo-Cicero de ries are called Testes temporum, lux veritatis, vita memo-Orat ria: and certainly he doth offend in an high degree, who shall either negligently suffer, or wilfully procure them to bring false evidence; that shall make them dark Lanthorns to give light but on the one side, or as Ignes fatui, to cause the Reader to wander from the truth, and vainly to follow false shadows, or the factious humour of the writers brain. To be false, to deceive, to ly, even in ordinary discourse, are vices commonly branded with much infamy, and held in great detestation by all good men. And therefore certainly those that arrive at fuch a height of impudency, as magisterially to take upon them, not only to abuse the present, but future ages, must needs render themselves justly odious. They stand responsible for other mens errours, and whereas in all other notorious offenders, their fin and their life determines at farthest together: the fin of these men is perpetuated after their decease, they speak when they are dead, make false insusions into every Age, and

[a 3]

court every new person that shall many years after cast his eyes upon their story to give belief to their lyes. Therefore for my own part when I first undertook this task, I took up with it a resolution most clearly to declare the truth. I have cast up my accounts, I have set up my rest, and determine rather to displease any other man then offend my own conscience. I have neither private reflections, nor foreign ends; I am now as it were reduced into my first principles, and have taken this work upon me, meerly out of publick confiderations. All that I aim at is, that there may remain for the benefit of this present age, as well as of posterity, some certain Records and Monuments of the first beginnings and fatal progress of this Rebellion, together with the horrid cruelties most unmercifully exercised by the Irish Rebels upon the British, and Protestants within this Kingdom of Ireland. That when Gods time is come of returning it into the bosoms of those who have been the first plotters or present Actors therein, and that Kingdom comes to be re-planted with British, and setled in peace again, (which I have even in our lowest condition, with great confidence attended, and do now most undoubtedly believe will ere long be brought to pass) there may be such a course taken, such provisions made, and fuch a wall of separation set up betwixt the Irish and the British, as it shall not be in their power to rise up (as now and in all former Ages they have done) to destroy and root them out in a moment, before they be able to put themselves into a posture of defence, or to gather together to make any considerable resistance against their bloody attempts.

I shall not pretend to entertain the Reader with political Maxims, grave Sentences, or flourishing Orations: That which I hope will cover over a multitude of imperfections, is the unquestionable truth of what I shall set down in a plain and brief narration of all the causes and proceedings held in the raising, as also in the first Counsels and undertakings for

the suppression of this hideous Rebellion.

And

And

herein,

fitorsaft

the very

examinal

upon oat

under the

of the Br

by the I

publick d

Lettersal

out of fe

Lords Ju

And hav

Paffages

without

cellour w

conceive

fetting a

leading o

which I

Authors

flory of

curious

them to

ed which

ownkn

were c

came n

vitness

the Ret

Fren

thefe

draw

this ci

And that I might in some measure compass my design ter cast his herein, and give satisfaction even to the most curious inqui-Therefore fitors after truth, I did with great care and diligence turn over , Itook u the very Originals or authentical Copies of the voluminous uth. Ihar examinations remaining with the publick Register, and taken d determina upon oath, by virtue of two several Commissions issued out ny own conunder the Great Seal of this Kingdom, to examine the losses foreign ends of the British, the cruelties and horrid murders committed inciples, an by the Irish in the destruction of them. I have perused the phlick conside. publick dispatches, acts, and relations, as likewise the private remain for the Letters and particular discourses sent by the chief Gentlemen ty, some ca out of several parts of the Kingdom, to present unto the mings and fate Lords Justices and Council the sad condition of their affairs. e horrid cruel-And having been made acquainted with all the most secret h Rebels upon Passages and Counsels of the State, I have, as far as I could, lom of Ireland without breach of trust, and as the duty of a Privy Counto the boson cellour would admit, communicated fo much of them as I resent Action conceived necessary and proper for publick information. And -planted with fetting afide the particulars contained within the first Pages, ve eveninou leading on by way of introduction to the infuing troubles, which I have taken up on trust out of the most approved Authors both ancient and modern, who have written the ns made, and story of Ireland, I may confidently avow, that I have been so curious in gathering up my materials, and fo careful in putting them together, as very few passages will be found here inserted which have not either fallen within the compass of my own knowledge, or that I have not received from those who were chiefly intrusted in matter of action abroad; or that came not to my hands attested under the oaths of credible witnesses, or clearly afferted in the voluntary confessions of the Rebels themselves.

Every man I believe will easily assent unto me, that out of these Fountains we may presume with most certainty to draw truth, and that if we bound our inquiries within this circuit, we may well hope to arrive at the true knowledge

d, and do nor

ught to pas

rish and the

up (as non

roy and root

themselve

to make any

hpolitical

is: That

fections,

in a plain

held in

kings for

of the main particular passages of this late Rebellion. And therefore though I shall not obtrude every thing as infallible, which by a strict and most severe inquisition I have taken upon the grounds before mentioned (considering how subject men are through forgetfulness and humane imbecillity to err in the ordinary course of their relations) yet thus much I suppose I may considently say, that no man could imagine how to make collections with greater certainty, and more clear unquestionable probabilities of truth then I have here set down.

traction

inferior

and can

own kn

of the R

relation

eye-witt

their or

hear-lay

out of th

among t

examine

or fo wor

live the

being del

lieve that

frances,

queathed

Butiti

ed, if the

destroyal

ancient '

dom, to

Law and

terly dec

ces of th

testation

the mem

mlinfam

If ther

mean t

lemnly

petuou

all the

Now as for the examinations here mentioned, how soever they were taken with all the care and circumspection that could possibly be used in so great a work, yet are they most commonly decried, and held by the *Irish* as very injurious to their Country-men. Thus much I shall be bold to aver and shall here speak it for the better authority and credit of

the evidence brought in by them.

First, That as the Commissions for taking those examinations were after mature deliberation issued out by special order from the Lords Justices and Council; so they were in great wisdom designed by them for no other ends then to have some general account of the losses suffered by the British, and the cruelties exercised by the Irish upon them in the severall parts of the Kingdom. And this course was first set on foot in the very height of our troubles, when the fury of the Rebels so desperately raged, as they were in no condition to think of the attainting of their persons, and therefore onely aimed at the discovery of their treason. of which respect chiefly the Commissioners made choice of for the performance of this service, were fix of the Clergy, all persons of known integrity; and such as by reason of their profession, wouldin all probability gently proceed on in their inquifitions, and truly fet down the bloody Relations given in unto them. The persons examined were of several conditions, most ofthem British, some of Irish birth and extraction

traction, very many of good quality, and fuch as were of inferiour rank were not rejected if they were known sufferers, and came freely in to declare what they could speak of their own knowledge. Few came but fuch as had been in the hands of the Rebels, and could with forrowful hearts make the fad relation of their own miseries. And so they having been eye-witnesses, their depositions are for the most part out of their own knowledge; and what is given in by them upon hear-say, they for the most part depose, that they received it out of the Rebels own mouths while they were in restraint among them. Lastly, many of these miserable persons thus examined, came up wounded, others even almost famished; or fo worn out with their fufferings, as they did not long outlive the date of their examinations: So as these testimonies being delivered in their last agonies, we are in charity to believe that they would leave behind them with all due circumstances, a clear attestation of such cruelties as they then bequeathed unto us with their last breath.

Bur it is not much to be wondered, if they who had it in defign to destroy all the publick Records and ancient Monuments in the Kingdom, to banish both the English Law and Government, do so bitterly declaim against these evidences of their cruelty, and lively attestations given in to perpetuate the memory of them to their eternal infamy.

n. And as infal

nave take

g how ful

nbecillity t thus muc

ould imagin

, and mo

have here

, howfoeve

spection th

are they mo

veryinjuriou

e bold to ave

y and credit c

hofe examina

ut by speci

fo they we

ner ends the

ffered by t

h upon the

is course wa

es, when the

y were in

ersons, an

eason. O.

de choice o

he Clergy

on of their

on in their

ions given

veral con-

traction

Mr. Creighton in his Examination deposeth, That he heard many bitter words cast out against the City of Dublin, That they would burn and ruine it, destroy all Records, and Monuments of the English government; Make Laws against speak-English, and that all names given by English to places, should be abolished, and the ancient names re-Stored.

If they could imagine which way to filence, or by what means to blast the credit of these examinations thus solemnly taken, and prevail according to their most impetuous defires upon the late Treaty of Peace, to have thandex all the indictments legally put in against the principal Re-

161

The PREFACE.

bels and their adherents, taken off the file and cancelled, they would not be out of hope, as these times now are to palliate their Rebellion with fuch specious pretences, as that their barbarous cruelties, acted beyond all parallel being forgotten, it should with great applause pass down to posterity, under the name of a holy and just war for the defence of the Catholick Cause.

And now in order to this design, they have taken all occafions to proclaim the huge pressures which they pretend to have suffered under the late government in this Kingdom, and spare not to term it tyrannical: they speak as if their oppressions might be parallel'd with the Israelitish envassalage in the Land of Ægypt, and their perfecutions for Religion equalled to those of the Primitive times. And then they further fay, That thereupon only some Catholicks, considering the deplorable and desperate condition they were in, and apprehending the plots laid to extinguish their Religion and Nation, did take armes in the North in maintenance of their Religion, and for the preservation of life, liberty, andestate; together with his Majesties rights. And that the Lords and Gentlemen dwelling within the English Pale, were likewise by the great rigour and severity used by the State towards them, enforced to take up armes for their own defence.

These are the expressions and the language used in the late grievances Remonstrance given in to his Majesties Commissioners at Trime, to be presented to his Majesty in behalf of his Catholick Subjects in Ireland. Wherein there are pieced together half of the so many vain inconsiderable fancies, many subsequent passaof Ireland, ges acted in the profecution of the war, and fuch bold, notorious, false assertions, without any the least ground or colour of truth: as without all doubt they absolutely resolved, first, to raise this Rebellion, and then to set their Lawyers and Clergy on work, to frame such reasons and motives as might

A Remonstrance of presented to his Majefty in be-Catholicks and given in to his Majesties Commisfioners at Trime, March 17. 16.42.

with

with f

fend it.

Pamph

the pre.

of State

most vi

present

togain!

tented p

foment

them to

thereby

hadjust

beenan

Anditi

lytobe

and can

fes and

moftco

justifica

in the

without

paffeth:

quality

clearly

in their

miscarri

the first

the dif

union

(iff

plot

thoug

elled, the

e to pallia

as that th

ng forgotte

terity, und

of the Carl

ve taken allo

i they preter

in this Kin

: they spe

with the

, and their pe

f the Primiting

eupon only fin

herate condition

d to extinguish

the North is

prefervation e

ajesties right

ithin the B

id (everity)

rmes forthen

ed in thele

nissioners

of his Catho

edtogethe

uent palla

old, noto

orcolon

lved, first

vyers and

es as might

with some colour of justification serve for arguments to defend it. And it is indeed, to speak plainly, a most infamous Pamphlet, sull fraught with scandalous aspersions cast upon the present government, and his Majesties principal Officers of State within this Kingdom. It was certainly framed with most virulent intentions, not to present their condition and present sufferings to his Majesty, but that it might be dispersed to gain belief among for aign States abroad, as well as discontented persons at home; and so draw assistance and aid, to some tand strengthen their rebellious party in Ireland.

But I do not much wonder they should take thus upon them to abuse the world with such scurrilous discourses, and thereby endeavour to raise some ground or belief that they had just cause to enter into so desperate a Rebellion. This hath been an ordinary course ever held in all designs of this nature. And it is well observed by Polybius, that there are commonly to be found in all such great undertakings, Cause suasorie, and cause justifice. The first, such as are the true natural caufes and really first in the intention; the other, such as are most commonly obtruded to the world by way of cover and justification. Now as the nature of water is most clearly seen in the first Fountain, where it remains pure and unmixed, without any drofs or foil that it afterwards contracts, as it passeth along in the streams derived from it: So certainly the quality of all humane actions is best understood, and most clearly discerned, when we look upon them as they appear in their first original, before the inconveniencies and fatal miscarriages which afterwards come to be discovered, awake the first Projectors, and teach them new artifices wherewith tho disguise and colour over their abortive, or otherwise unfortunate counsels. Now as for the true Suaforian causes (if I may so term them) which induced the Irish to lay the plot of this Rebellion, and were indeed really first in their thoughts, they will sufficiently appear in this ensuing Story. [b2] And

And for the justifical reasons of their rising in armes, if any one hath a mind to take them up on trust from themselves, let him seek no surther than the Remonstrance before mentioned; whereof much more is to be said than I shall give my self liberty to speak in this place: well knowing that those notorious untruths and wicked impostures contained in it when they come to the test will be quickly discovered, and the varnish they have put upon them soon fall away of it self.

If any one hath been ignorantly deluded hereby, and defires to be rectified in his own judgement, let him be pleased to

turn over this ensuing Story,

Verum est index sui & obliqui:

There needs certainly no other confutation of their false and virulent suggestions, than a true impartial relation of the first beginnings and progress of this Rebellion: which for what was acted within the space of the first two months after the breaking out of it, I presume I may say without vanity, he shall certainly find here. It is true, I have principally applyed my self to give an account of what was done about Dublin, the chief City of this Kingdom, and the place where the Lords Justices and Council continued using their utmost power and endeavours to oppose the fury of the Rebels. Yet as all other parts of the Kingdom were under their government, and their care and counsels (as far as their general distractions would admit) extended to the whole, what was acted in all other places of the Countrey, comes properly to be touched upon, and the miserable condition of them to be represented in this following Story.

I shall not here trouble the Reader with any further Apology for my self, or with excuses for the multitude of my own impersections, which will here appear in large Characters; and will be peradventure looked upon with a Multi-

plying

plying

here ex

lence th

their m

with mu what foe

through

kes they particula

easie ex

a pardon

no greate much fati

to procee

great Vi

English

The PREFACE.

es, if a plying Glass by those who are not pleased with what I have nselves, le here exposed to publick view. I do not at all pretend to fimentioned lence the bitter expressions of malevolent spirits: As I shall with great patience compose my self to bear the utmost that e notorion their malice can put upon me: So I shall be always ready with much meekness to submit to be reformed by any person whatsoever, who can make it appear, that I have either through ignorance or negligence (for I am fure wilful mista-Anddelin kes they will find none) miscarried in the relation of any particular here set down: Sins of ignorance found a very eafie expiation under the Old Law, I will not fay they had a pardon of course. But if I have so carried my self, as that no greater transgressions can be laid to my charge, I shall be much satisfied, and may peradventure be further encouraged to proceed on to a continuation of this Story, and therein to transmit down to posterity the noble atchievements and great Victories already obtained by small numbers of the English forces over huge multitudes of these Irish Rebels.

THE

[b 3]

Multiplying

er Apo. le of m e Chara-

all othe ed upon ed in this

e pleasedu

of their fall

ation of the

: Which fo

nonths after t vanity, lly applye ut Dubla re the Lon power an as all othe , and the ons wou



THE

TABLE.

The Original of the Irish.

The first enterprize of the English for the conquest of Ireland, made by private adventurers during the reign of King Henry the second, King of England.

Christian Religion setled in Ireland, in the fourth Age, after

the birth of our Saviour.

The numbers of British and Protestants murdered, or otherwise destroyed since the beginning of the Rebellion, unto the time of the making of the first Cessation of arms with the Irish Rebels.

The ancient malice born by the Irish towards the English. 6
The royal endeavours of Queen Elisabeth for the reducing of Ireland.

8.

The miserable condition of Ireland when King James came to the Crown of England.

The Irish Commissioners present their grievances to King Charles: His great readiness to redress them.

The Earl of Leicester declared L. Lieutenant of Ireland. 13
The happy condition of Ireland, at the time of the breaking out of the Rebellion.

The manner of the discovery of the Conspiracy of the Irish, for the seizing upon the Castle and City of Dublin.

The

Thei AL
Lieuten

and chin Then places of Seve English

Sir Pl
The
Englanc
The I
adverti

Ireland.

Orde

[afety o]

The

The

The

Mac. G

with C

Tha

Plot,

The

mentsi

The

The

land

their

The TABLE.

THE LANGE TO SERVICE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR
The rifing of the Irish within the Province of Ulstet. 23 A Letter from the Lords Justices and Council to the Lord
Lieutenant.
A Proclamation issued out for the satisfaction of the Lords
and chief Gentlemen of the English Pale.
The names of the chief Rebels in Ulster; several Forts and
places of strength suddenly surprized by them. 34
Several policies used by the Irish to prevent the rising of the
English against them.
Sir Phelim O Neals proceedings in Ulster.
The second dispatch of the Lords Justices and Council into
England.
The Proceedings of the Parliament in England upon the first
advertisements brought unto them of the Rebellion raised in
Ireland. 42
Order taken for victualling the Castle of Dublin, and for the
Safety of the City.
The sad condition of the City of Dublin.
The particulars of the first plot of the Rebellion.
The plot for a general Rebellion in Ireland of an ancient date.
59
The plot for this late Rebellion first discovered to the Lord
Mac-Guire, upon Mr. John Bellewes return out of England,
with Commission to continue the Parliament in Ireland. 62
That the Lords of the English Pale were engaged in the first
Plot is green probable
Plot, is very probable. The Romish Clergy, and the Irish Lawyers, great instruments in raising the Rebellion. 68
ment cin raising the Robellian
The means used by them to stir up the people. 70
The resolution of the Irish to root out the British out of Ireland.
Upon their first rising they seize upon all the English-mens
goods and cattle, next strip them naked, and so turn them out of their doors.
A Particular enumeration of several bloody Massacres and
horrid
1001110

E

fol i mquest of lie reign of King

h Age, afti

ed, or other unto the time

English. (

mescame ti

s to King

eland. 13

the Irish,
The

THE TABLE.

horrid cruelties exercised upon the British; all testified upon oath, and taken out of several examinations, inserted in the

The examinations of several persons inhabiting within the several Provinces of this Kingdom taken upon Oath: wherein are deposed several particulars concerning the murders and

92

Anl

begin Goths

came a to enq

The Remonstrance of the Protestants of Munster.

margin.

he
37
ie-
23
re
26
d.
29
he
40
sh
12
ls.
LZ
48
773
72
th
d.
56
58
59
rd
62
1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1



The Irish Rebellion:

An History of the beginnings, and first progress of the general Rebellion raised within the Kingdom of Ireland, in the Year 1641.



dified upon rted in t

th: wherei murders an l parts of the

ns at Portne

n, were beton

ent in Ireland

e defeat of th

of the Engl

them Rebel

d Council 11

the Northern

to treat will

of Ireland

the Lor

HE Kingdom of Ireland (which hath for almost five hundred years continued under the Sovereignty of the Crown of England) was presently after the first conquest of it, planted with English Colonies, long fince worn out, or for the most part become Irish. And therefore it hath again in this last Age been supplied with great numbers of people drawn out of England and

Scotland, to fettle their habitations in that Country. Now the most execrable plot laid by the Irish, for the universal extirpation of all these British and Protestants, the bloody progress of their Rebellion within the compass of the first two months; their horrid cruelties, in most barbarously murdering, or otherwise destroying many thousands of men, women and children, peaceably fetled, and fecurely intermixed among them, and that without any provocation, or confiderable refistance at first made, I intend shall be the present subject of the first Part of this ensuing Story.

The Irish want not many fabulous inventions to magnify the very first The original beginnings of their Nation. Whether the Scythians, Gauls, Africans, of the Irish-Goths, or some other more Eastern Nation that anciently inhabited Spain, came and fate down first in Ireland, I shall not much trouble my felf here to enquire. If we should give credit to the Irish Chronicles, or their Bards

(who deliver no certain truths) we might find stuff enough for an ancient

pedegree, made up out of a most various strange composure of the Irish

of his har

gracious!

and by

the faid

onely ha

acceptable

on with

at Briffs

from the

between

domof

try, paff

out of E

Fitz-Ge

among t

of 490 II

Banne,

joyning

their fir

by Earl

lorces:

prevail

and fo

Kin

reduce

carried

well a

hadth

Native

Milece

unto

TIOU

itle

plent

andt

little

but

Nation. But to let them pass, there are certainly a concurrence of divers manners and customs, such affinity of several of their words and names, and so great resemblance of many long used rites, and still retained ceremonies as do give us some ground to believe that they do not improbably deduce their first original from some of those people. It may very well be conjectured (for infallible Records I find none) that as the Eastern parts of Ireland, bordering upon England were first planted by the old Britains: * Toole, Birne, & Canvenagh the ancient Septs, and still inhabitants of that part of the Country, being old British words. And as the Nothern parts Birne, of Brin, of Ireland were first inhabited by the Scythians, from whom it was called ** Scytenland, or Scotland: So the Southern and more Western parts Cauve frong. thereof were peopled from the Maritime parts of Spain, being the next con-The view of tinent, not by the now Spanish Nation, who are flrangely compounded of a different admixture of several people: But as I said, peradventure by the ** Ireland is Gaules, who anciently inhabited all the Sea-coasts of Spain, the Syrians, or some other of those more Eastern Nations, who intermixing with the naamong antural Inhabitants of that Country, made a transmigration into Ireland, and cient writers. fo setled some Colonies there.

The whole Kingdom of Ireland was divided into divers petty principalities, and of later times there were five principal Chieftains, viz. principalities. Mac-Morough of Lemster, Mac-Cartye of Munster, O Neal of Ulster, 1sti reges non O Connor of Conaght, & O Malaghlin of Meath. For such were the natifolemnica- Irish denominations, and I do not find they were called Kings till about te alienjus or the time of the coming over of the English, Giraldus Cambrenfis who dinis, nec unc, came into Ireland in the time of Hen. 2. of England, being the first wrimento, recjure ter that gives them that Title. Besides, as they came not in either by hebereditario, reditary right or lawful Election, fo their Investiture was solemnized nei-Del aliqua tro-ther by Unction, or Coronation, they made their way by the Sword, had ceffione, fid vi certain kinds of barbarous ceremonies used at their Inauguration, kept up Ge armis qui- their power with a high hand, and held the people most monstrously enfum obtinuit. Slaved to all the savage customes practifed under their dominion. And The black thus they continued until the Reign of Hen. 2. King of England in whole Christchurch time the undertakings for the Conquest of Ireland were successfully made in Dublin, it is by most powerful, though private adventurers upon this occasion.

Dermott Mac-Morough, King of Lemster (being by the Kings of Conaght & Meath enforced to flie his country) made his repair di-The first en- rectly to Hen. 2. King of England, then personally attending his Wars Englishupon in France, and with much earnestness implored his aid for the recovery Ireland made of his territories in Ireland, most injuriously, as he pretended, wrested out of

* Toole of the old Brittain word Toll, a hill-country. Cauvenagh of

Ireland by Spencer.f. 33. often called Scotia major

Ireland anciently divided into divers petty

fuerunt ordi

book of an ancient Manuscript kept there.

by private adventurers. or an ancien of the In

rence of dive

ds and name

tained ceremo

improbably de.

ay very well

he Eastern pan ne old Britains

habitants of tha

Nothern par

m it was call

Western par

ng the next ca

compoundedo

d venture by the

the Syrians, a

g with them

o Ireland, an

rs petty pm

ettains, viz

leal of Ulfter,

such were th

ings till abou

ambrensis wh

the first wri

either by h lemnized no

e Sword, h

ion, keptu

atroully en

ion. An

d in who

fully mad

repair d

g his Wat

e recover

rested ou

η. e Kingso

of his hands. The King refused to imbarque himself in this quarrel: yet graciously recommended the justice of his cause to all his loving Subjects, and by his Letters Patents assured them that whosoever would afford the faid Mac-Morough affistance towards his refettlement, should not onely have free liberty to transport their Forces, but be held to do very acceptable service therein. Hereupon Earle Strangebow first engaging Se nostram ad himself, determined as a private Adventurer to endeavour his restitution with the utmost forces he could raise, he lying then very conveniently quam licenat Bristol, where Mac-Morough came unto him, in his passage back tiam obtinere. from the King into Ireland; There were certain conditions agreed upon bren. expubetween them, and a transaction made by Mac-Morough of his King- gnat. Hib.c. 1. dom of Lemster unto the Earl, upon his marriage with his onely daughter Eva. And so he being desirous to return speedily into his own Country, passed to St. Davids in South-Wales, from whence is the shortest passage out of England into Ireland, and there he further engaged Fitz-Stephen and Fitz-Gerald, private Gentlemen, in this service: These, by their power among their Country-men in those parts, having gotten together a party of 490 men, transported them in three shipsinto Ireland, landing at the Banne, a little Creek near Featherd in the county of Wexford, and there joyning with some Forces brought unto them by Mac-Morough, made their first attempt upon the town of Wexford, they were gallantly seconded by Earl Strangebow, who followed prefently after with no very confiderable forces: and yet by the power of their arms, within a very short time prevailed so far in the Country, as they made themselves masters thereof, and so gained the possession of all the maritime parts of Lemster.

King Henry upon the news of their prosperous success in the sudden K. Henry the reducement of so large a territory by such inconsiderable forces as they tion into Irecarried with them; defirous to share with his subjects in the rich fruits, as land, An. 1172 well as in the glory of so great an action, undertook an expedition in his own person into Ireland the year following. And so strange an influence had the very presence of this great Prince into the minds of the rude savage Natives, as partly by the power of his arms, partly by his grace and favour in receiving of them in upon their fained submissions most humbly tendred unto him, he easily subdued a barbarous divided people.

The first beginnings of the Conquest of this Kingdom were thus gloriously laid by this King, in the year of our Lord 1172. Now for the Land it felf, he found it good and flourishing with many excellent commodities, plentiful in all kinds of provision, the Soil rich and fertile, the Air sweet and temperate, the Havens very fafe and commodious, several Towns and little Villages scattered up and down in the several parts of the Country; but the Buildings so poor and contemptible, as when that King arrived at

Dublin

calls it Palatium regium miro artificio de virgis levigatis ad modum patria Aum.fol. 528. Christian led in Ireland.

Rog. Howeden Dublin their chief City, and finding there neither place fit for receipt or entertainment, he fet up a long house made of smoothed wattles after the manner of the Country, and therein kept his Christmas. All their Forts, Castles, stately buildings and other edifices were afterwards erected by the English, except some of their maritime towns which were built by the Ostillius confirm manni or Easterlings who anciently came and inhabited in Ireland.

arrival four

tants were

led laws,

all rules,

Property,

rapes, rob

without co

ving asit

generallei

ceremony

and fo dr

he had for

caused the

afterward distribution

proportion

who mad

militants pass furth

Giraldus

rity of th

Counsel

point ful

of the p

on their Merchan

bondage

to be 1

through

likity.

on ca

Engli

being

Britis!

other"

conje

arrival

By Sedulius , of our Saviour.

Moreover, He found likewise by several mounments of piety, and Religion fet- other remarkable testimonies, that Christian Religion had been long since introduced and planted among the inhabitants of the Land. It is not certainly without some good grounds affirmed by ancient writers, That in the Fourth age after the incarnation of our bleffed Lord and Saviour, some holy and learned men came over out of Foreign parts into Ireland, out of their pious defire to propogate the bleffed Gospel throughout the Kingdom, as Sedulius, Palladius, and besides several others Patricius the samous Palladius, Pa- Irish Saint, (A Britain born at a place now called Kirck-Patrick near Glaffourthage af- cow in Scotland, then the utmost boundary of the Britains dominion in ter the birth those parts) who out of meer devotion came and spent much of their time among the Irish, and out of their zealous affections for the conversion of a barbarous people, applied themselves with great care and industry to the instructing of them in the true grounds and principles of Christian Religion. And with so great success, and such unwearied endeavours did S. Patrick travail in this work, as (if we will give credit to some writers) we must believe that the Church of Armagh was by him erected into an Archiepist copal See, three hundred and fifty Bishops confecrated, great numbers of Clergy-men instituted, who (notwithstanding the notorious impiety and continued prophaness of the common fort of people) being most of them Monks by vow and profession, of great learning, very austere and strict in their discipline, were so much taken notice of in those rude ignorant times, by other Nations, as in respect of them some gave unto the Island the denomination of Insula Sanctorum. But so quickly did the power of holiness decay in the land, as the name was soon lost, and even the very prints and characters thereof among the very Clergy themselves obli-PapamAdria- terated; the life of the people so beastly, their manners so depraved and barbarous, as that King Henry, when he entertained the first thoughts of Infulamintra- transferring his Arms over into Ireland, made fuit unto the Pope, that he would give him leave to go and conquer Ireland, and reduce those beaftly men unto the way of truth: Answerable whereunto was the tenor of Pope Adrians Bull, as appears at large in Parisiensis, whereby he gave him liberty to go over and subdue the Irish Nation. A sufficient demonstration veritais. Mat. of the condition of that people, and what opinion was held of them, as well by their holy Father the Pope, as other Princes. And the King at his

Rex Anglorum Hen.nuncios folennes Romam mit tens regavit mum ut fibi liceret Hibernia re, O terram Subjugare atque homines illos bestiales ad fidem, co viam reducere Paris. An. 1156.

for receipt arrival found them no other then a beaftly people indeed. For the Inhabitants were generally devoid of all manner of civility, governed by no fet-All their For led laws, living like beafts, biting and devouring one another, without ettelled by all rules, customs, or reasonable constitutions either for regulation of Property, or against open force and violence, most notorious murthers, rapes, robberies, and all other acts of inhumanity and barbarism, raging of piety, without controul or due course of punishment. Whereupon, He, without any manner of scruple, or farther inquisition into particular titles, resoland him ving as it feems to make good by the fword the Popes donation, made a general seizure of all the lands of the whole Kingdom, and so without other Saviour, for ceremony took them all into his own hands.

Ireland, or And that he might the more speedily introduce Religion and civility, Rex antequam and fo draw on towards the accomplishment of that great work which ab Hibernia redibat concimutilim he had so gloriously begun, he First, in a great Counsel held at Listemore, time congregacaused the Laws of England to be received and settled in Ireland, then he wit apad Lifdomina afterwards united it to the Imperial Crown of England, making large Anglia ab distributions to his followers by particular grants, allotting out in great omnibus graproportions the whole Land of Ireland among the English Commanders, cepta & junawho made estates, and gave several shares to their friends and com- toria cautione militants that came over private adventurers with them. | But before I prafita confirmation with them. dol. Pari pass further, I shall take the liberty here to insert one observation out of Paris. An. By we mil Giraldus Cambrensis concerning the causes and reasons of the prospe- 1172. marking rity of the English undertakings in Ireland. He faith that a Synod, or ded by N. Hen. Counsel of the Clergy, being there assembled at Armagh, and that 2. among his point fully debated, it was unanimously agreed by them all, that the finst other advenof the people were the occasion of that heavy judgment then fallen up-reurerers. on their Nation, and that especially their buying of English men from itaque pradi-Merchants and Pirates, and detaining them under a most miserable hard & concilio, & bondage, had caused the Lord by way of just retaliation, to leave them cumuniversitatis consensus dhenon to be reduced by the English to the same flavery. Whereupon they made publice Statua publique act in that Council, that all the English held in captivity tum: ut Angli nd even the throughout the whole Land, should be presently restored to their former fulam servituliberty. If so heavy a Judgement fell then upon the Irish for their hard tis vinculo ulage of some few English, what are they now to expect? or what expiation can they now pretend to make for the late effusion of so much innocent weentur li-English blood, after so horrid, despiteful and execrable a manner? There Camb. expug. being fince the Rebellion first brake out, unto the time of the Cessation Hib. cap. 18. made Sept. 15. 1643. Which was not full two years after, above 30000. The numbers British & Protestants cruelly murthered in cold blood, destroyed some Protestants otherway, or expelled out of their habitations, according to the strictest destroyed conjecture and computation, of those who seemed best to understand the bellion.

lves obli

raved and

oughtso

, thath

se beattly

or of Pope

ve him li-

nstration

hem, as

ing at his

arrival

numbers

numbers of English planted in Ireland, besides those few which perished in the heat of Fight, during the war.

The fruitless expeditions of K John, & K. Richard 2. into Ireland.

meer ener King John came into Ireland during his minority, though to little by the pro purpose, but after, about the twelfth year of his Reign, upon the geneto the En ral defection of the Irish, he made a Second expedition, and during his from the stay there, built several Forts and strong Castles, many of which remain of King H unto this day, he erected all the Courts of Judicature, and contributed very much towards the fettlement of the English Colonies, as also of the civil Government. King Richard the Second made likewise in the time of his Reign, upon the same occasion two other expeditions into Ireland in his own person. But both those Princes out of a desire to spare the effusion of English blood, as also the expence of treasure, being likewise haltned back by the diffempers of their own Subjects in England, were both content to luffer themselves to be again abused by the fained submissions of the Irish, who finding their own weakness, and utter disability to refift the power of those two mighty Monarchs; came with all humility even from the farthest parts of the Kingdom, to Submit to their mercy: And yet it is well observed by some that say they returned back, not leaving one true subject more behind them, then they found at their first arrival. Howsoever by the very presence of these Princes, and by the careful endeavours of the Governours sent over by other of the Kings of England, those that were Adventurers in the first Conquest, and such other of the English Nation as came over afterwards took possession by virtue of the former grants of the whole Kingdom, drove the Irish in a manner out of all the habitable parts of it, and fetled themselves in all the plains and fertile places of the Country, especially in the chief Towns, Ports, and upon the Sea-coasts. And to such a height of power and great. ness had some of those first Adventuring Commanders raised themselves here by reason of the addition of new titles of honour, the unlimited jurisdictions and priviledges enjoyed by them, the great rents they received, the numerous dependance they had, As that they began to look upon their own possessions as circumscribed within too narrow limits, to entertain private animolities against each other, to draw in the Irish (whom they had driven up into the mountains, and ever esteemed as their most deadly enemies) to take part in their quarrels, being not ashamed to use their affistance for the enlargement of their own private territories, as also to curb the too exorbitant power, as they thought, of their opposites, though their own compatriots and jointenants in the possession of that good land. The ancient The Irish were very glad to entertain this occasion and did ever foment by malice of the their utmost power and artifice these unnatural broils and diffentions among the English, whom they most mortally hated: For they living in

Irish to the English.

a manner

a manner Lawand

Oningue.

any bene

Tation.

mountain

from the

agsinlet

But b

enemies ;

kept the

their arr by which

England

habitation

enacte

les we indin

Natio nefits

rable

alla

jects

a manner out of the reach, as well as out of the portection of all the English Laws and Government, were always accounted not only as aliens, but 'meer enemies; And besides those Septs of Irish which were termed the though to Quinque familia (who notwithstanding the great priviledges they enjoyed milia. O Neale upon them by the protection of the English Laws, ever shewed much averseness both de Ultonia.

O Malabylin , and the English, and their Laws) No other persons of any Irish families, de Melin. of whiche from the very first conquest of Ireland in the time of Hen. 2. until the reign O Connor de of King Hen. 8. were admitted into the condition of Subjects, or received O Brien de any benefit by the English Laws, but fuch as purchased Charters of Deni-Thomondia. wie nthe zation. It was no capital offence to kill any of them, the Law did neither de Lagenia. proceet their life, nor revenge their death. And so they living upon the the to form mountains in the boggs and woods, though at first after some sort divided from the English, did take all occasions to declare their malice and hatred

against the English colomes planted near unto them. 1000 poiles But howfoever the English were in all ages infested with their Irish mundly enemies, yet were they certainly in point of interest and Universal posfession, Owners, and Proprietors of the whole Kingdom of Ireland. They By the Stan-Monitor kept themselves in entire bodies almost for the first hundred years after tes made at roundly their arrival, not suffering the Irish to live promiscuously among them, Kilkenny by ground by which means they failed not to make good their footing, and by a high of Clarence, hand to keep them under in due obedience and subjection to the Crown of L. Lieute-England. And when afterwards they began to be more careless of their hand in the quel, in habitation, and to fuffer the Irish to intermingle with them, and their time of E.w. kposed English followers to familiarize themselves into their beastly manners and 3. Alliance by marriage, wether customs (for prevention of which mischief, many severe Laws were nurture of melveinal enacted in after ages) yet for some time they made good the rights and post Infants, and chief of fessions they had gotten by conquest, and went on, endeavouring to with the strike wer and green civilize the people, introducing the English Laws, language, habit, and are high treathemed customs long used among them. Now although these, and all other cour- fon. And if limited les were taken by them, which might reclaim fuch as feemed any ways man should they racing inclinable to civility, or would take out Charters of Denization: yet such language, of upon the ever was, and still is the rough rebellious disposition of the people, their Irish name, to enterts hatred so implacable, their malice so unappeaseable to all the English or Irish apwhomthe Nation, as no Laws or gentle Constitutions would work, no publick be- lands should molt deal nefits attemper, or any tract of time reconcile and draw them to any tole- be feifed on, Retherd rable patience of cohabitation; But they have in all times continued to take no lands, he all advantages, as well fince they were admitted into the condition of Sub- was to fuffer jects, as while they were esteemed and treated as enemies, most persimprisonment.

Archiv. in neighbours: So as Ireland hath long remained a true Aceldama, a field caftro Dublin

of blood, an unsatiated sepulchre of the English Nation. For what by Kilkenny.

14

at good lan ey living a mann

then a Third

part of Lem-

fter became

degenerate,

& fell away

from the

Crown of

the English

ed only

under the

the Law.

cing of Ire-

belonging

into se-

were divided

veral terri-

rories &

the Inhabi-

tants in

land.

In that space reason of their own intestine broiles, after they had (as soon they did, when they began to admit the intermixture of the Irish) most barbarously which was between the degenerate into all their manners and cultoms; and what by reason of the 10. year of cruel hatred and mischievous attempts of the Irish upon them: We shall Bdw. 2. and not find that the English, from their first access into Ireland, unto the bethe 30. year ginning of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, (a tract of time containing above of Edw. 3. all the old En-380. years) had any setled peace or comfortable subsistence, but were in glish colomost perpetual combustions and troubles, so extremely harassed and overnies in Munfter , Conarbt worn with mifery, as they were not long likely to survive the universal and Ulfter, calamity that had overspread the face of the whole Kingdom. and more

Whereupon that bleffed Queen, out of her pious intentions, and good affections to her people, applied her felf with great care to redress the disorders of her Subjects in Ireland. And in the very beginning of her Reign, fending over prudent and religious Governours, the work of Reformation was much advanced, by many wholesom Laws enacted England, so as against the barbarous customs of the Irish; and the execution of Justice Pale remain- (which a long time continued within the limits of the Pale) began now to be extended into Conaght, Ulfter and other remote parts of the Land obedience of at some intervals of quiet times. The Irish Countries were reduced into Shires, and Sheriffs with some other Ministers of Justice placed in them: The pretended Captainships, and those high powers usurped by the Irish, of queenelize together with all the extortions, and other fearful exorbitancies incifor the redudent to them, were now put into such a way of declination, as they could

not long continue. Seignories and Possessions were settled in a due course of inheritance; those most destructive cultoms of * Tanestry and Gavel-* The Lands kind began to be depressed; The two Presidential Courts of Munster and to the Irish Conaght were then instituted, and special order taken that Free-schools might be erected in the feveral Diocesses throughout the Kingdom, for the better training up of Youth. But these acts, and other courses tending to the advancement of true Relegion, and Civility, were highly difpleasing, and most incompatible with the loose humours of the Natives,

every Irish Country were divided into several Septs or Lineages. ----- In every Irish Country there was a Lord or Chieftain, and a Tanift, which was his successor apparent. None could be chosen Tanift, but one issued out of one of the chief Septs .---- The Seignory and Lands belonging to the chief Lord, did not descend from Father to Son, or upon default of iffue to him that was next of kin: But he that was most active, of greatest power, and had most followers, always caused himself to be chosen Tanist; and if he could not compass his desires by gentle means, then he used open force and violence; and so being declared as it were heir apparent, came into possession upon the death of the chief Lord .---- Now for the inferior Septs, they held their lands at the will of the chief Lord, after a fort; For after the death of every one of his Tenants which held any land under him, he affembled the whole Septs, and having put all their poffessions together in hotch potch, made a new partition among them, not affigning to the Son of him that died, the land held by his Father, but altering every mans possession at his own pleasure, and according to his own discretion : he, upon the death of every inferior Tenant, made a general remove, and so alotted to every one of the Sept such part as he thought fit. And this was the Irish Gavelkind. Sit Fobn Davies Rep. fol. 49.

who

who at

corradin

he gov their lib

volts rai

others at fuppress dous fav

unweard

their bar

in Rebel

fered to 8

new title

England most new

minister

aionsof

Buta

of any l

manner

lignanti

ther by

gably ft

in all the

fections

malice

thing b

And

theystill a design clearly

of Eng

in her I

It barbarou

ontaining aby

e, but were

raffedandore

ve the university

ons, and go

to redress

eginning of l

, the work

Laws enacte

ution of Justin

le) began no

ts of the Lat

e reduced in

laced in then

d by the hish

itancies inc

as they cou

na due com

try and Gan

of Munker a

it Free-lihon

ingdom, t

ourles tend

e highly d

the Nativa

was a Lord

nd from Fath

elt power, 2

elires by get into polledi

will of thed

, he affemb amongtha

offession at

made a gent

Gavelkind.

,

on they di who apprehended even the most gentle means of reformation, as sharp corroding medicines; And thereupon pretending the burthen of the Engby reason of lish government most insupportable, began desperately to struggle for their liberty. Several plots were laid, some even by those who were them-claris in Laget, unto theh selves of the old English by extraction: divers Rebellions and petty Re-nie familia @ volts raised during Her Majesties most happy reign: That of Shan O glica originis Neal, the Earl of Desmond, Viscount Baltinglas, O Rurke, and several partimex Roothers at other times, were all set on foot for this very end, and all timely mis studio, suppressed, partly by the power of the Queens forces, partly by her gra- partimex adde cious favour in receiving the Chieftains to mercy. And she, as most recentium Anglorum, unwearied with their never ceasing provocations, still went on with all conspirare cogentle applications and lenitives, for the withdrawing of the people from perant ad protheir barbarous customs: As, several of the great Lords who had been out familia oppriin Rebellion, were restored to their lands and possessions, others she suf-mendum, cafered to enjoy their Commands in the Country, upon others she bestowed nenfeintercinew titles of Honour. And being very unwilling to put the Kingdom of piendum. England to fuch an excessive charge, as the full conquest of Ireland would Hibernia ad most necessarily require; no fair means were left untried, that could unum è medio minister any hopes of civilizing the people, or setling the present distra-tollendor Camations of the Kingdom.

But all was in vain; the matter then wrought upon was not susceptible of any fuch noble forms, those ways were heterogeneal, and had no claimed by manner of influence upon the perverse dispositions of the Irish: the ma-gentle lignant impressions of irreligion and barbarism, transmitted down, whether by infusion from their ancestors, or natural generation, had irrefragably stiffned their necks, and hardned their hearts against all the most powerful endeavours of Reformation: They continued one and the same in all their wicked customs and inclinations, without change in their affections or manners, having their eyes enflamed, their hearts enraged with malice and hatred against all of the English Nation, breathing forth no-

thing but their ruine, destruction, and utter extirpation.

And that they might at once dif-impefter themselves of their unpleasing Tyroner rebelne iffued out company, and disburthen the whole kingdom of them and their posterity, lion. they still entertained new thoughts, and had now brought unto perfection a defign long meditated in their breafts, whereby they resolved at once clearly to rescue and deliver themselves from their subjection to the Crown of England. And this was that desperate Rebellion raised almost through the whole Kingdom, by Hugh Earl of Tyron, who after titles of Honour, received a Command given by the Queen unto him both of Horse and Foot in her Pay, great proportions of Land, and other Princely favours conferred upon him; Resolving at once to cancel all those Royal obligations of

den. Eliz.

gratitude

gratitude and fidelity, broke out and drew along with him most of all the Irish Septs and Families, together with many degenerate English throughout the Kingdom, into rebellion against his most gracious undoubted Sovereign. And these all, as being universally actuated with the venemous infusions of his malevolent spirit, uniting their whole interests and forces into a firm conjuncture with him, raifed all their dependants, and moved in feveral places according to the feveral orders and directions they received from him: and to fill up the full measure of his iniquity, he drew in a foreign Nation at the same time with considerable Forces to invade the Land.

The ill effects of the submissions of the Irish.

So as the Queen now found by woful experience, that Ireland was no longer to be dallied with, one Rebellion stil begot another, and this last was more dangerous then any of the former, it being more deeply rooted, more generally spread within the Kingdom, more powerfully fomented from without. She well difcerned how much her great clemency had been abused in suffering former rebellions to be smothered over and loosely pieced up with protections and pardons; that the receiving of the Irish upon their submissions, to avoid the charge of a war, did inevitably redouble the charge, and perpetuate the miseries of war: therefore she now resolved no longer to trifle with them, but vigorously to set to the work, and making choice of some of her most renowned English Commanders, committed to their charge the conduct of an Army Royal, compleatly armed, and well paid, wherewith they began the profecution of that Arch-traitour Tyron, and with great success in a short time, though not without the expence of much English blood, and above a million of mony, brought him upon his knees: And howfoever before this glorious work was fully accomplished, it pleased God to put a period to her days, yet lived she long enough to fee just vengeance brought down upon the head of that unnatural disturber of the peace of the Kingdom, himself in a manner wholly deserted, his Country most miserably wasted, and a general desolation and famine brought in, mightily confuming what was left undevoured by the fword.

The miseraof Ireland when K. to the Crown of England.

It is very easie to conjecture in what a most miserable condition Ireland ble condition then was, the English Colonies being for the most part barbarously rooted out, the remainders degenerated into Irish manners and names, the very James came Irish themselves most mightily wasted and destroyed by the late wars, and thereby much of the Kingdom depopulated, in every place large monuments of calamity and undiscontinued troubles. King James of bleffed memory found it, at his first accession to the Crown of England, in this deplorable estate; whereupon he presently took into his care the peaceable fettlement of Ireland, and civilizing of the people: And conceiving that the powerful conjunction of England & Scotland would now over-awthe Irish, and contain them in their due obedience, He resolved not to take any adra

july int

and Prin

of their

reason to

dience to under fo

vear ofh ising in

Province

he findin

the prin

leaving:

a new R

with fore

God up his vigila

motion '

Kingdon justly p

Countie

furveye

well af

British

British

Towns

Several!

greaty

fecuri

for th

feveral

expelle

Waby

hews

grea

ofg

duce

ingly the p

It of all the

sh through

s undoubte

th the ven

interests an

pendants, a

irections the

y, he drewin

vade the Lad

related was no

and this la

eeply rooted ally fomenta ency had bee loolely pieced inh upontheir

le the charge

lved no la

and making

committed

ed, and well

itour Tyron

e expence o

t him upo

ally accor-

ved she log

nat upnatura

holly defen

and famil

the fwon

tion Irelan

ufly rooted

the very

vars, and

ge monu of bleffe

d, in the peaceable

iving that

er-awth

ot to take

14

any advantage of those forfeitures and great confiscations which he was most this lenity justly intitled unto by Tyron's Rebellion; but out of his Royal bounty Irith rebels, and Princely magnificence, restored all the Natives to the entire possession and his enof their own lands. A work most munificent in it self, and such as he had deavours for reason to believe would for the time to come perpetually oblige their obe- mation. dience to the Crown of England. And in this state the Kingdom continued under some indifferent terms of peace and tranquility, until the fixth year of his Reign: Then did the Earl of Tyron take up new thoughts of rifing in arms, and into his Rebellious defign he eafily drew the whole Province of Offer, then entirely at his devotion; But his plot failed, and he finding himself not able to get together any considerable forces, he with the principal of his adherents, quitting the Kingdom, fled into Spain, leaving some busy incendiaries to soment those beginnings he had laid for a new Rebellion in Ireland and promising speedily to return well attended with foreign succours to their aid: But by the great bleffing of Almighty God upon the wife Counfels of that King, and the careful endeavours of his vigilant Ministers, the distempers occasioned by the noise of that commotion were foon alayed, and Tyron never returning, the peace of the Kingdom much confirmed and settled. King James hereupon being now so justly provoked by the high ingratitude of those Rebellious Traitours, caused their persons to be attainted, their lands to be seized, and those six Counties within the Province of Ulfter which belonged unto them, to be furveyed, and all (except some small parts of them reserved to gratify the well affected Natives) to be distributed in certain proportions among British undertakers, who came over and fetled themfelves and many other British families in those parts: By this means the foundations of some good Towns, foon after encompassed with stone-walls, were presently laid, feveral Castles and Houses of strength built in several parts of the Country, great numbers of British inhabitants there fetled, to the great comfort and fecurity of the whole Kingdom. And the same course was taken likewise for the better assurance of the peace of the Country, in the plantation of feveral pars of Lemster, where the Irish had made incursions, and violently expelled the old English out of their possessions. But howsoever the King was by due course of Law justly intitled to all their whole estates there; yet he was graciously pleased to take but one fourth part of their Lands, which was delivered over likewise into the hands of British undertakers, who with great cost and much industry planted themselves so firmly as they became of great security to the Country, and were a most especial means to introduce civility in those parts: so as now the whole Kingdom began exceedingly to flourish in costly buildings, and all manner of improvments, the people to multiply and increase, and the very Irish seemed to be much fatis-

fatisfied with the benefits of that peaceable Government, and general tran-

they

they

Satisfa &

impetu

which

enjoye diately

title wh

for him

рропа

extenti

Thu

on wi

wholl

themle

thepeo relolut

them, of Parli

1641.

Kingd

grity le

Queen

broad

any pu

to prot people,

exerc

Docts

of the !

Provin

exerci

and F

num

receiv

quiet

quility which they so happily enjoyed.

K. Charles, great readiness to redress the grievances to him by the Irish Commissioners, 1640. The Lords. L. Vicount Gorman Rone, L. Vicount Kilmaloc, L. Vicount Coftelo, L. Vicount Baltinglas. Commons.

Digby , Richard Bithgarret, Nic. Barnewall, Elq;

Sir Hurdres Waller , 70. Welsh. Sir Dounogh Mac-Carti.

Cole, Sir 7ames Mongomery.

fors & Sir John Borlace made L. Juflices. They apply them elves to give contentment to the people.

ND now of late such was the great indulgence of K. Charles our So-I vereign that now reigneth, to his Subjects of Ireland, as that in the year 1640. upon their complaints, and a general Remonstrance sent over unto him from both Houses of Parliament then sitting at Dublin, by a gresented un- Committee of four temporal Lords of the upper house, and twelve Members of the house of Commons, with instructions to represent the heavy pressures they had for some time suffered under the Government of the Earl of Strafford, He took their grievances into his royal confideration, defcended so far to their satisfaction, as that he heard them himself and made present provisions for their redress: And upon the decease of Mr. Wandsford, Master of the Rolls in Ireland, and then Lord Deputy here under the said Earl of Strafford, who still continued Lord Lieutenant of this Kingdom (though then accused of high treason, and imprisoned in the Tower of London, by the Parliament of England) His Majesty sent a Commission of Government to the Lord Dillon of Kilkenny West, and Sir Mic. Plunker. Williams Parsons Knight and Baronet, Master of the Wards in Ireland, Yet foon after finding the choise of the Lord Dillon to be much disgusted by the Committee, he did at their motion cause the said Commission to be cancelled, and with their confent and approbation placed the government Munster, upon Sir William Parsons, and Sir John Borlace Knight, Master of the Ordnance, both esteemed persons of great integrity; and the Master of the Wards, by reason of his very long continued imployment in the State, his particular knowledge of the Kingdom, much valued and well beloved Conaght. among the people. They took the fword upon the 9. of Febr. 1640. Robert Lineb', And in the first place they applied themselves with all manner of gentle leni-Geffy Brown, tives to mollify the sharp humours raised by the rigid passages in the former unter government. They declared themselves against all such proceedings lately sir William used, as they found any ways varying from the Common Law; They gave all due encouragement to the Parliament then fitting, to endeavour the reasonable ease and contentment of the people, freely assenting to all fuch Acts as really tended to a legal reformation: They betook themselves wholly to the advice of the Council, and caused all matters as well of the Sir W H. Par- Crown, as Popular interest, to be handled in His Majesties Courts of Jurtice, no ways admitting the late exorbitancies (so bitterly decried in Parliament) of Paper-petitions or Bills, in Civil causes, to be brought before them at the Council-board, or before any other by their authority: They, by His Majesties gracious directions, gave a way to the Parliament to abate the Subsidies (there given in the E. of Straffords time, and then in collection) from 40000. li. each Subsidy, to 12000. li. apiece, so low did they

they thinck fit to reduce them: And they were further content (because they faw His Majesty most absolutely resolved to give the Irish Agents full satisfaction) to draw up two Acts to be passed in the Parliament, most impetuofly defired by the Natives; The one was the Act of Limitations, which unquestionably settled all estates of land in the Kingdom, quietly enjoyed without claim or interruption for the space of fixty years immediately preceding; The other was for the relinquishment of the right and title which His Majesty had to the four Counties in Conaght, legally found for him by feveral inquisitions taken in them, and ready to be disposed of, upon a due furvey, to British undertakers; as also to some territories of good extent in Munster, and the County of Clare, upon the same title.

d generaltra

Charles ours

, as that int

Atrance fent ov

at Dublin, by

nd twelve Men

elent the hear

ment of the Ex

hoderation, de

melf and mad

of Mr. Wase

uty here und

utenant of th

prisoned in th

Majesty Sent

West, and S

in Ireland, Y

h disgusted!

nmillion to

negovernma

Matter of the

t in the Star

well belone

Febr. 164

of gentle leni

in the form

eedings late

Law; The

to endeavol

lenting to a

themselve

well of th

Courts

decried

roughth

authority

Parliamen

ind theni

folowd

Thus was the present Government most sweetly tempered, and carried on with great lenity and moderation; the Lords Justices and Council wholly departing from the rigour of former courses, did gently unbend themselves into a happy, and just compliance with the seasonable desires of the people. And His Majesty, that he might further testify his own setled resolution for the continuation thereof with the same tender hand over them, having first given full satisfaction in all things to the said Committee of Parliament still attending their dispatch, did about the later end of May, The Earl of 1641. declare Robert Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant General of the clared Lord Kingdom of Ireland. He was heir to Sir Philip Sidney his Uncle, as well as Lieutenant to Sir Hen. Sidney his Grandfather, who with great honour and much inte- of Ireland, grity long continued chief Governour of Ireland during the Reign of Queen Elizabeth; and being a person of excellent abilities by nature, great acquisitions from his own private industry and publique imployment abroad, of exceeding great temper and moderation, was never engaged in any publique pressures of the common wealth, and therefore most likely to prove a just and gentle Governour, most pleasing and acceptable to the people.

Moreover, the Romish Catholicks now privately enjoyed the free The Papills exercise of their religion throughout the whole Kingdom, according to the permitted privately to Doctrine of the Church of Rome. They had by the over great indulgence enjoy the of the late Governours, their titular Archbishops, Bishops, Vicars general, of their reli-Provincial confifories, Deans, Abbots, Priors, Nuns, who all lived gion. frely, though somewhat covertly among them, and without control exercised a voluntary jurisdiction over them, they had their Priests, Jesuits, and Fryars, who were of late years exceedingly multiplied, and in great numbers returned out of Spain, Italy and other forreign parts, where the Children of the Natives of Ireland that way devoted, were fent usually to receive their educations. And these without any manner of restraint, had quietly setled themselves in all the chief Towns, Villages, Noblemen and

private:

private Gentlemens houses throughout the Kingdom. So as the private exercise of all their religious rites, and ceremonies was freely enjoyed by them without any manner of disturbance, and not any of the Laws put in execution, whereby heavy penalties were to be inflicted upon transgressours in that kind.

The good agreement betwixt the Irish & English in all parts of the Kingdom.

And for the ancient animolities and hatred which the Irish had been ever observed to bear unto the English Nation, they seemeed now to be quite deposited and buried in a firm conglutination of their affections and National obligations passed between them. The two Nations had now lived together 40. years in peace, with great fecurity and comfort, which had in a manner confolidated them into one body, knit and compacted together with all those bonds and ligatures of friendship, aliance, and consanguinity as might make up a constant and perpetual Union betwixt them. Their intermarriages were frequent, goffipred, fostering (relations of much dearness among the Irish) together with all others of tenancy, neighb. ourhood, and service interchangeably passed among them. Nay, they had made as it were a kind of mutual transmigration into each others manners, many English being strangely degenerated into Irish affections and customs; and many Irish, especially of the better fort, having taken up the English language, apparel, and decent manner of living in their private houses. And so great an advantage did they find by the English commerce and cohabitations in the profits and high improvements of their Lands and Native commodities, so incomparably beyond what they ever formerly enjoyed, or could expect to raise by their own proper industry, as Sir Phelim ONeal, and many others of the prime-leaders in this rebellion, had not long before turned their Irish tenants of their lands, as some of them faid to me (when I enquired the reason of their so doing) even to starve upon the mountains, while they took on English, who were able to give them much greater rents, and more certainly pay the fame. A matter that was much taken notice of, and esteemed by many, as most highly conducing to the fecurity of the English interests, and plantation among them. So as all these circumstances duly weighed, together with the removal of the late obstructions, the great increase of trade, and many other evident Symptoms of a flourishing Common-wealth, it was believed even by the wifelt and best experienced in the affairs of Ireland, that the peaceand tranquility of the Kingdom was now fully fetled, and most likely in all humane probability to continue, without any confiderable interruption, in the present felicity and great prosperity it now enjoyed under the government of His Majesty that now reigneth.

The Parliament adjourned Anz. 1641.

In August, 1641. the Lords Justices and Council finding the Popish party in both Houses of Parliament to be grown to so great a height, as was

scarcely

Carcel C

harran A

unto and

not man

out of E

and prefer

and Cour

His Maj

down in

tookinto

the next

good of

there refi

Sland

of the

fion of

and M

brough

no mai

man

land;

theco

pose

despe

Revo

as the pin y chioral fearcely compatible with the present Government, were very desirous to the Lawner have an Adjournment made for three months, which was readily affented unto and performed by the members of both Houses. And this was done not many days before the return of the Committee formerly mentioned, hadben out of England: They arrived at Dublin about the latter end of Angust, now to be and presently after their return they applied themselves to the Lords Justices Commissioflors and war and Council, defiring to have all those Acts and others Graces granted by out of Enhad now His Majesty, made known unto the people by proclamations to be fent gland, and down into feveral parts of the Country; which while the Lords Justices blind maded to took into their confideration, and fat daily composing of Acts to be passed the next Session of Parliament, for the benefit of His Majesty, and the but good of his Subjects, they feemed with great contentment and fatisfaction my (whiten to retire into the Country to their several habitations, that they might there refresh themselves in the mean season.

The discovery of the Conspiracy of the Irish, to seiz upon the Castle and City of Dublin; and their general Rifing at the same time, in all the Northern parts of this Kingdom.

em. Nay, th ach others m

Irish affect

, having to

fliving in th

he Englished

ements of the OUch was now the state and present condition of the Kingdom of Ire- The happy what they ev land, such the great serenity through the gentle and happy transaction condition of Ireland at the roper indultr of the publick affairs here; As that the late Irish Army raised for the inva-time of the in this rebelli tion of the Kingdom of Scotland, being peaceably disbanded, their Arms breaking out ends, as form and Munition, by the fingular care of the Lords Justices and Council lion, OHob. doing) even brought into His Majesties stores within the City of Dublin, there was 23. 1641. who were no manner of warlike preparations, no reliques of any kind of diforders proceeding from the late Levies, nor indeed any noise of war remaining within these coasts. Now while in this great calm the British continued and plantati in a most deep security, under the assurance of the blessed peace of this together wit land; while all things were carried on with great temper and modele, and mai was bell ration in the prefent Government, and all men fat pleafantly enjoying the comfortable fruits of their own labours, without the least thoughts or md, that t apprehension of either tumults or other troubles, the differences between His Majesty, and his Subjects of Scotland being about this time fairly comole interm posed and settled: There brake out upon the 23. of October, 1641. a most d under t desperate and formidable Rebellion, an universal defection and general Revolt, wherein not only all the meer Irish, but almost all the old English that adhered to the Church of Rome, were totally involved. And because it will be necessary to leave some monuments hereof to posterity,

I shall observe the beginnings and first motions, as well as trace out the progress, of a Rebellion so execrable in it self, so odious to God and the whole world, as no age, no Kingdom, no people can parallel the horrid cruelties, the abominable murders, that have been without number, as well as without mercy committed upon the British inhabitants throughout the land, of what fex or age, of what quality or condition foever they were, come of those A dis and others Graces are

The first plot for the rebellion carried on with fo great fecrecy, as none it before it ccution.

And first I must needs say, howsoever I have observed in the nature of the Irish such a kind of dull and deep reservedness, as makes them with much filence and fecrecy to carry on their business: yet I cannot but confider with great admiration how this mischievous plot which was to be so of the English generally at the same time, and at so many several places acted, and therehad notice of fore necessarily known to so many several persons, should without any noise was ready to be brought to fuch maturity, as to arrive at the very point of execution be put in ex- without any notice or intimation given to any two of that huge multitude of persons who were generally designed (as most of them did) to perish in it. For besides the uncertain presumptions that Sir William Cole had of a commotion to be raifed by the Irish in the Province of Ulfer about a fortnight before this rebellion brake openly out, and some certain intelligence which he received of the same two days before the Irish rose, I could never hear that any English man received any certain notice of this conspiracy, before the very evening that it was to be generally put in execution. It is true, Sir William Cole upon the very first apprehensions of something that he conceived to be hatching among the Irish, did write a Letter to the Lords Justices and Council, dated the 11. of Octob. 1641. wherein he gave them notice of the great resort made to Sir Phelim O Neal, in the County of Tyron, as also to the house of the Lord Mac-Guire, in the County of Fermanagh and that by several suspected persons, fit instruments for mischief. As also that the said Lord Mac-Guire had of late made several journies into the Pale, and other places, and had spent his time much in writing Letters, and sending dispatches abroad. These Letters were received by the Lords Justices and Council, and they in answer to them required him to be very vigilant and industrious to find out what should be the occasion of those several meetings, and speedily to advertise them thereof, or of any other particular that he conceived might tend to the publick service of the State. And for that which was reveiled to Sir William Cole upon the 21. of Octob. the same month by John Gormacke, & Flarty Mac Hugh, from Brian Mac-Cohanaght, Mac-Guire, touching the resolution of the Irish, to seize upon his Majesties Castle and City of Dublin, to murder the Lords Justices and Council of Ireland, and the rest of the Protestants there, and to seize upon all the Castles, Forts, Sea-ports, and holds that were in possession of the

Protell

For Co

cil the f

Letters

I canno

tain not

the ver

City

the City

gether;

ings wo

teftant i

that ev

feizing fome of

the To

doubte

preven

one oft

thever

indeed

then p

felf, a

from a

that tip

Mac.

back

comn

tohav

ofall

Lord

wha

kner

Sir 7

attenc

trace out

God and

allel the hon

ut number,

tants through

ndition for

n the nature

kes them wi

nnot but co

a was to be

ed, and the

choutany no

t of executio

gemultituder

) to perish in

had of a co

out a fortni

lligence whi ald never h

iracy, befo

t is true, S

at he concer

Lords Julia

we them not

inty of Tyran

of Fermans

chief. As

into the Pa

ers, and len

Lords Justice

ery vigilar

hole lever

er particul

e. And f

ob. the far

Brian M

o feize m

Justices

feize up

sion of t

Protestants within the Kingdom of Ireland, I find by the examination of Fohn Cormacke, taken upon oath at Westminster Nov. 18. 1644. That the faid Sir William Cole did dispatch Letters to the Lords Justices and Council the same day to give them notice thereof. But I can also testify that those Letters (whether they were intercepted, or that they otherways miscarried, I cannot say) came not unto their hands, as also that they had not any certain notice of this general conspiracy of the Irish, until the 22. of Octob. in the very evening before the day appointed for the furpriz of the Castle and City of Dublin. Then the Conspirators being many of them arrived within the City, and having that day met at the Lion Tavern near Copper Alley, and there turning the Drawer out of the room, ordered their affairs together, drunk healths upon their knees to the happy fuccess of the next morn- own o coings work: Owen O Conally a Gentleman of a meer Irish family, but one vers the conthat had long lived among the English, and been trained up in the true Pro- spiracy of the testant religion, came unto the Lord Justice Parsons about nine of the clock Lord Parsons that evening, and made him a broken relation of a great conspiracy for the the very seizing upon His Majesties Castle of Dublin: He gave him the names of evening besome of the chief conspirators, assured him they were come up expresly to be executed. the Town for the same purpose, and that next morning they would undoubtedly attempt, and furely effect it, if their design were not speedily prevented, and that he had understood all this from Hugh Mac-Mahon, one of the chief conspirators, who was then in the Town, and came up but the very same afternoon for the execution of the plot; and with whom indeed he had been drinking somewhat liberally, and as the truth is, did then make such a broken relation of a matter that seemed so incredible in it felf, as that his Lordship gave very little belief to it at first, in regard it came from an obscure person, and one as he conceived somewhat distempered at that time. But howfoever the Lord Parsons gave him order to go again to Mac-Mahon, and get out of him as much certainty of the plot, with as many particular circumstances as he could, straitly charging him to return back unto him the same evening. And in the mean time, having by strict commands given to the Constable of the Castle, taken order to have the gates thereof well guarded, as also with the Major and Sheriffs of the City to have strong watches set upon all the parts of the same, and to make stay of all strangers, he went privately about ten of the clock that night to the Lord Borlace's house without the Town, and there acquainting him with what he understood from Conally, they sent for such of the Council as they knew then to be in the Town. But there came onely unto them that night, Sir Thomas Rotheram, and Sir Robert Meredith, Chancellour of the Exchequer, with these they fell into consultation what was fit to be done, attending the return of Conally. And finding that he staid somewhat longer

then

then the time prefixed, they fent out in fearch after him, and found him feized on by the watch, and so he had been carried away to prison, and the discovery that night disappointed, had not one of the Lord Parsons Servants expressly sent amongst others to walk the streets, and attend the motion of the said Conally, come in and rescued him, and brought him to the Lord Borlace's house. Conally having somewhat recovered himself from his distemper, occasioned partly, as he said himself, by the horrour of the plot reveiled to him, partly by his too liberal drinking with Mac-Mahon, that he might the more easily get away from him (he beginning much to suspect and fear his discovering of the plot) confirmed what he had formerly related, and added these farther particulars set down in his Examination, as followeth.

The Examination of Owen O Conally Gentleman, taken before us whose names ensue, Octob. 22. 1641.

I T Hobeing duly Sworn, and examined, saith, That he being at Monimore, in the County of London-Derry on Tuesday last, he received a Letter from Colonel Hugh Oge Mac-Mahon, desiring him to come to Conaght in the County of Monaghan, and to be with him on Wednesday or Thursday last, whereupon he, this Examinate came to Conaght on Wednesday night last, and finding the said Hugh come to Dublin, followed him hither: He came hither about fix of the clock this evening, and forthwith went to the lodging of the said Hugh, to the house near the Boat in Oxman Town, and there he found the said Hugh, and came with the said Hugh into the Town, near the Pillory, to the lodging of the Lord Mac-Guire, where they found not the Lord within, and there they drank a cup of Beer, and then went back again to the faid Hugh his lodging. He saith, that at the Lord Mac-Guire his lodging, the faid Hugh told him that there were, and would be this night great numbers of Noblemen, and Gentlemen of the Irish Papists from all the parts of the Kingdom in this Town, who with himself had determined to take the Castle of Dublin, and possess themselves of all His Majesties Ammunition there to morrow morning, being Saturday, and that they intended first to batter

the

then 1

fant.

the Ca

allpa

be kill

brever

forbe

forth.

pay his

privile

witht

[wore

himth

and Car

easem

paun

when

Pales Pales

O. . 2

the Chimnies of the said Town, and if the City would not yield, then to batter down the houses, and so to cut off all the Protestants that would not joyn with them. He further (aith, that the said Hugh then told him, that the Irish had prepared men in all parts of the Kingdom, to destroy all the English inhabiting our of the ph there to morrow morning by ten of the clock, or that in all the Seaports, and other Towns in the Kingdom, all the Protestants should be killed this night, and that all the Posts that could be, could not prevent it: And further faith, that he moved the faid Hugh to mination, forbear executing of that business, and to discover it to the State, for the saving of his own estate, who said he couldnot help it. But Jaid, that they did owe their Allegiance to the King, and would pay him all his Rights, but that they did this for the Tyrannical nan, taker Government was over them, and to imitate Scotland, who got a priviledge by that course. And he further saith, that when he was with the said Hugh in his lodging the second time, the said Hugh Iwore that he should not go out of his lodging that night, but told him that he should go with him the next morning to the Castle, and said, if this matter were discovered, some body should die for it, whereupon this Examinate feigned some necessity for his easement, went down out of the Chamber, and left his sword in pawn, and the said Hugh sent his man down with him, and when this Examinate came down into the Yard, and finding an opportunity, he, this Examinate leaped over a Wall, and two Pales, and so came to the Lord Justice Parsons.

Octob. 22. 1641.

William Parfons. Tho. Rotheram. Rob. Meredith.

Owen O Conally.

Ercupon the Lords took present order to have a Watch privately set upon the lodging of Mac-Mahon, as also upon the L. Mac-Guire, and so they sate up all that night in consultation, having far stronger presumptions upon this latter examination taken, then any ways at first they

morro

tobatte

with him

nd posles

d found hi

isson, and the

Parsons Serve the motion

n to the La

nfelf from h

Mahon, tu

formerlyn

1641.

b, Thath

idon-Den

Hugh Og e County of

Thursday

Conaght a

ome to Dub

of the clon

of the fair

, and then

igh into the

ac-Guire,

ey drank o

h his lod ing, th his night Papili

fion.

could entertain. The Lords Justices upon a further confideration (there being come unto them early next morning several other of the Privy Council) fent before day, and seized upon Mac-Mahon, then with his Servant in his own lodging; they at first made some little resistance with their drawn fwords, but finding themselves over-mastered, presently yielded, and so they were brought before the Lords Justices and Council still sitting at the Lord Borlace's house: where upon examination he did without much difficulty confess the Plot resolutely, telling them, That on that very day all the Forts and strong places in Ireland would be taken, That he with the L. Mac-Guire, Hugh Birn, Capt. Brian O Neal, and several other Irish Gentlemen, were come up expresly to surpriz the Castle of Dublin, That twenty men out of each County in the Kingdom were to be here to joyn with them, That all the Lords and Gentlemen in the Kingdom that were Papists were engaged in this Plot, That what was that day to be done in other parts of the Country, was so far advanced by that time, as it was impossible for the wit of man to prevent it; and withall told them, That it was true, they had him in their power, and might use him how they pleafed, but he was fure he should be revenged.

The Lord Mac-Guire with several other of the Conspirators feisedi no.

By this time the noise of this Conspiracy began to be confusedly spread abroad about the Town, and advertisement was brought unto the Lords Justices then in Council, that great numbers of strangers had been observed to come the last evening, and in the morning early unto the Town, and most of them to set up their horses in the suburbs: whereupon the Lords having in the first place taken order for the apprehension of the Lord Mac-Guire, removed themselves for their better security unto the Castle, where the body of the Council then in Town attended them at the ordinary place of their meeting there. In the first place they caused a present search to be made for all fuch horses belonging to strangers as were brought into any Inns, and by that means they discovered some of the owners, who were presently seized upon and committed to the Castle of Dublin, having already delivered over to the custody of the Constable there the Lord Mac-Guire, and Hugh Mac-Mahon; Hugh Birn, and Roger Moor, chief of the conspirators, escaped over the River in the night, Colonel Plunket, Captain Fox, with several others found means likewise to pass away undiscerned; and of the great numbers which came up out of several Counties to be A ctors in taking of the Castle and City of Dublin, there were not, through the flack pursuit and great negligence of the inhabitants, above thirty seized upon, most of them Servants and inconsiderable persons, those of quality having so many good friends within the Town, as they had very ill luck if apprehended. The same day before the Lords rose from Council, they took order for this Proclamation which here followeth to be made and published.

By

of Irela

Lords

and C

ful Su

and fo

Dubli

of th

teeing

Almi

King

to lig

to th

Aut

now

tore

blid

bu

By the Lords Justices and Council.

W. Parsons.

eration (the ae Privy Con

with his Serve ance with the elently yield

uncil Aill for d without ma

, That he wo

eralother lyi

Dublin, Th e here to joi

gdom that we

y to be done

e, sit was in them, That

how they pla

fuledly fore into the Lon

been observe

Town, aq on the Lord

Lord Ma

Castle, who

ordinarypla et fearch to

ight into

, who w , having

Lorden

or, chiefe

el Plunket way und

ounties

t, throu

irty sein of quali

y ill luck

they too ublisha John Borlace.

Hese are to make known and publish to all on that very di His Majesties good Subjects in this Kingdom of Ireland, that there is a discovery made by Us the Lords Justices and Council, of a most disloyal and detestable Conspiracy intended by some evil-affected Irish Papists, against the lives of Us the Lords Justices and Council, and many other of His Majesties faithful Subjects, univerfally throughout this Kingdom, and for the feizing not only of His Majesties Castle of Dublin, His Majesties principal Fort here, but also of the other Fortifications in the Kingdom: And feeing by the great goodness and abundant mercy of Almighty God to His Majesty, and this State and Kingdom, those wicked Conspiracies are brought to light, and some of the Conspirators Committed to the Castle of Dublin, by Us, by His Majesties Authority, so as those wicked and damnable Plots are now disappointed in the chief parts thereof, We therefore have thought fit hereby not only to make it publickly known, for the comfort of His Majesties good and loyal Subjects in all parts of the Kingdom, but also hereby to require them, that they do with all confidence and cheerfulness betake themselves to their own defence, and stand upon their guard, so to render the the more safety to themselves, and all the Kingdom besides, and that they advertise Us with all possible speed
of all Occurrents, which may concern the peace and
safety of the Kingdom, and now to shew fully that Faith
and Loyalty, which they have always shown for the
publick services of the Crown and Kingdom, which We
will value to His Majesty accordingly, and a special memory thereof will be retained for their advantage in due
time. And We require that great care be taken that no
levies of men be made for forrein service, nor any men
suffered to march upon any such pretence. Given at
His Majesties Castle of Dublin, 23. Octob. 1641.

R. Dillon. Ro. Digby. Ad. Loftus. I. Temple. Tho. Rotheram. Fr. Willoughby. Ja. Ware. Ro. Meredith.

God fave the King.

Imprinted at Dublin, by the Society
Of STATIONERS.

This

THIS down

men in f

tors as had

by be co Majesty. Surprisal C

County of Tyringham burning,

of Ulfter,

gers, tell

the poor wrought?

were mu

ready crep the City o

Modily

the mounted by the State up wifible, they law tains. It were to a place tended

out of people, clock a

His Proclamation was presently Printed, and several Copies sent downby express messengers unto the principal Noblemen and Gentlemen in several parts of the Country, where they caused them to be Place divers ways dispersed, hoping that when the timely discovery of this con-What fipiracy, and the happy prevention in a great part, should fully appear abroad, it would prove fo great a discouragment to such of the conspirators as had not yet openly declared themselves, as that they would there-Which by be contained within the bounds of their duty and obedience to His Majesty. The same night the Lord Blaney arrived with the news of the furprisal of his house, his Wife and his Children, by the Rebels of the The Irish tise County of Monaghan: Next day came advertisement from Sir Arthur first in the Kentha Tyringham, of the taking of the Newry; and then the fad relations of Province of Ulfter, and burning, spoiling, and horrible murders committed within the Province there burn, Offine of Olfer, began to multiply, and feveral persons every day and almost spoil, and de-Given every hour in every day for a good while after, arrived like Jobs messen-glish. gers, telling the story of their own sufferings, and the fearful massacres of 1641, the poor English in those parts from whence they came. These things wrought fuch a general consternation and astonishment in the minds of all the English and other inhabitants well-affected within the City, as they were much affrighted therewith, expecting every hour when the Irish already crept into the Town, joyning with the Papists there, should make the City a Theater whereon to act the fecond part of that Tragedy most

bloodily begun in the Northern parts by them. And it added most extremely to these present sears, that several un- False rumhappy rumours (the great tormentors of the weaker fex) were vainly ours spread spread abroad of the suddain approach of great numbers of Rebels out of of the Rebels the adjacent Irish Counties unto the City: Some would make us believe the City of that they were differred at some distance already marching down from Dublin. the mountain fide within view of the Town; a report so credibly delivered by those who pretended to be eye-witnesses, that it drew some of the State up to the platform of the Castle to behold those who were yet invisible, though there were there that would not be perswaded but that they faw the very motions of the men as they marched down the mountains. It was at the same time also generally noised abroad, that there were 10000. of the Rebels gotten together in a body at the Hill of Tarah, a place not above fixteen miles distant from the Town, and that they intended without any further delay to march on and prefently furpriz the fame. These false rumours being unluckily spread, and by some somented Dout of evil ends, exceedingly increased the present distractions of the people, and raifed fuch a panick fear among them, as about feven of the clock at night, the Lords Justices and some of the Council being then in

the Council chamber within the Castle, there came in to them a Gentleman of good quality, who having not without much difficulty, as he pretended, recovered the Gate of the Castle, caused the Warders then attending to draw up the bridge, affuring them that the Rebels gathered together in great numbers, had already poffeffed themselves of a good part of the Town, and came now with great fury marching down the street that leads directly towards the Castle Gate. But this fear was quickly removed by Sir Francis Willoughby, who being that day made Governour of the Castle, caused the draw-bridge to be let down, and so found this to be a false Alarm occasioned by some mistake fallen among the people, who continued waving up and down the streets, prepossessed with strange fears, and some of them upon some slender accident drawing their swords, others that knew not the cause thought fit to follow the example, and so came to appear to this Gentleman who was none of their company, as fo many Rebels coming up to enter the Castle.

Arti

Arm

not lo

the ha

this L

Foo Enligh

Compa

LSi

Sir Geo

Cap.F

Sir W

Lord

Lord

Sir Rot

Lord

Lord V

Sir fol

Cap. Sir H

Lord !

Sillor

Cap. Cap. Cap.

The Lords Tuftices and Council confult what course to take for the Suppressing this Rebellion.

These were the first beginnings of our forrows, ill symptomes, and sad preparatives to the enfuing evils: Therefore the Lords finding by feveral intelligences, though some purposely framed, that the power of the Rebels was fuddenly swollen up to so great a bulk, and likely so fast to multiply and increase upon them, thought it high time to consider of the remedies, and in what condition they were to oppose, since they could not prevent so imminent a danger. The Rebellion now appeared without all manner of question to be generally raised in all parts of the North, and like a torrent to come down most impetuously upon them: besides, it was no ways improbable that all other parts of the Kingdom would take fire and follow their example, they had the testimony of Mac-Mahon politive therein. The first thing therefore which they took into confideration, was, how they were provided of Mony, Arms, and Munition; Then, what Companies of Foot, and Troops of Horse of the old Army they were able to draw presently together, as also what numbers No mony in of new men they could suddenly raise. For the first, they had this short accompt from the Vice-treasurer, That there was no mony in the Exchequer. And certainly it was a main policy in the first contrivers of this Rebellion, to plot the breaking of it out at fuch a time when the Exchequer should be empty, and all the Kings Revenues both certain and cafual, due for that half year, as well as the Rents of all the British throughout the Kingdom, should be found ready either in the Tenants or Collectors hands in the Country, and so necessarily fall under their power, as they did to their great advantage. For Arms and Munition, the Stores were indifferently well furnished at this time: Besides several Pieces of Artillery

the Exchequer.

Artillery of divers forts, most of them sitted for present service, there were Arms for near 10000 men, 1500 barrels of Powder, with Match and Lead proportionable, laid in by the Earl of Strafford late L. Lieutenant, not long before, and designed another way, but so opportunely reserved for this service, as the good providence of God did exceedingly appear therein, but principally in the miraculous preservation of them out of the hands of the Rebels, who made the surprizal of these provisions, then all within the Castle of Dublin (the common store-house of them) a main part of their design. The old standing Army, as appears by this List, consisted only of 41 Companies of Foot, and 14 Troops of Horse.

them a Ger

culty, asher

ders then atte

s gathered to of a good pa

n the street

uickly remo

overnour of

found this to

e people, w

th strangese their swo

example, and

company, a

otomes, and

nding by fer ower of the ofastton. nsider of the they could n ed without e North, em: besides lingdom wo iony of M they tooki ms, and Mi Horse of the what numb had this sho in the Exc ivers of t hen the I ertain and tish throw nants or C eir power n, the Sto

eral Pieces

A List of His Majesties Army in Ireland, 1641. Before the Rebellion began.

Foot-Companies confisting of fix Officers, viz. Captain, Lieutenant, Ensign, Chirurgion, Serjeant and Drum, and fourty four Souldiers each Company.

T OR D Lieutenants Guard 44	Cap. Thomas Rockly44
Sir Robert Farrar — 44	
Sir Thomas wharton - 4	
Sir George Saint-George - 44	
Cap. Francis Butler	
Sir Will Saint-Leguer4	
Lord Docwra4	
Lord Blany ————————————————————————————————————	
Sir Robert Steward — 44	
Lord Viscount Rannelagh ——— 44	C)
Lord Viscount Baltinglas ——— 44	PPIL C 1 mg 0
Sir John Vaughan	
Cap. George Blount 44	The Lord Lambert ————————————————————————————————————
Sir Hen. Tichbourn 44	. Sir George Hamilton —————————44
Sir Frederick Hamilton - 44	The second secon
Lord Castle-stewart - 44	0:11 0
Sir Lorenzo Cary 44	
Cap. Chichester Fortescue - 44	
Sir John Gifford — 44	The state of the s
	Con Folm Orle
Cap. John Barry 44	Cap. John Ogle 44
Sir John Nettervile ———— 44	
These Commenies contain Office	1263
These Companies contain Office	ers — 246 } Inall } 2297;

D

Hors.

Bag do Main . Dwo Hors-Troops.

THE Earl of Leicester Lord Lieutenant General, his Troop con-
fisting of Captain, Lieutenant, Cor-
net, and Hors-men — 108
The Earl of Ormonds Troop, like
Officers, and Hors-men — 107
The Earl of Straffords Troop, like
Officers and Hors-men 58
Lord Dillons Troop, like Officers
and Hors-men58
Lord Wilmots Troop, like Officers
and Hors-men58

Sir Will. Saint-Leguer, Lord Presi-
dent of Munster, the like 58
Lord Viscount Moor, the like 58
Lord Viscount Grandison, the like 58
Lord Viscount Cromwel of Lecale, the
like 58
Cap. Arthur Chicester, the like - 58
Sir George Wentworth, the like 58
Sir John Borlace, the like 58
Lord Viscount Conway, the like 58
Sir Adam Loftus, the like 58

These Troops contain Officers — 42 In all 3943

These were so strangely dispersed most of them into the remote parts of the Kingdom, for the guard of several Forts and other places, as it fell out to be in a manner most impossible to draw a considerable number of them together in any time, either for the defence of the City, or the making head against the Rebels in the North: and besides it was much to be suspected, the companies lying severally so remote, and ill furnished with munition, could with little fafety march to Dublin. Yet the Lords fent Potents presently away to require several Companies of Foot, and some Troops of Hors presently to rise and march up from their several Garrisons towards the City of Dublin. And now it was held high time to give an accompt unto His Majesty, then at Edenburgh in his Kingdom of Scotland, and to the Lord Lieutenant continuing still at London (the Parliament still fitting there) of the breaking out of this Rebellion, the ill condition of the the Lords Ju- Kingdom, the wants of the State, and the Supplies absolutely necessary for their present defence and preservation. And because the Letter to the Lord Lieutenant doth most clearly represent several particulars which may much Lieutenant. conduce to the knowledge of the affairs, I have thought fit to infert a true Copy of it, which here followeth.

Letters from flices and Council to the Lord

Octob jesties C alfo is th it was a

fants an

Govern Association of the state of the

privad

a matte

vent the

andat

our ind

armea

by the g that par could by

H

as ma

butth

treache

The to the

nagh time findi

he fare peach

May it please your Lordship,

N Friday the two and twentieth of this month, after nine of the clock at night, this bearer Owen Conally, servant to Sir John Klotworthy Knight, came to me the Lord Justice Parsons to my house, and in great secrecy (as indeed the cause did require) discovered unto me a most wicked and damnable conspiracy, plotted, contrived, or intended to be also acted by some evil-affected Irish Papists here. The plot was on the then next morning, Saturday the 23 of October, being St. Ignatius day, about nine of the clock to surpriz His Majesties Castle of Dublin, His Majesties chief strength of this Kingdom, wherein also is the principal Magazine of his Majesties Arms and Munition, and it was agreed it seems amongst them, that at the same hour all other His Majesties Forts and Magazines of Arms and Munition in this Kingdom, should be surprized by others of those Conspirators, and further, that all the Protestants and English throughout the whole Kingdom, that would not joyn with them, should be cut off, and so those Papists should then become possessed of the Government and Kingdom at the same instant.

Asson as I had that intelligence, I then immediatly repaired to the Lord Fustice Borlace, and thereupon We instantly assembled the Council, and having sate all that night, as also all the next day, the 23 of October, in regard of the short time left us for the consultation of so great and weighty a matter, although it was not possible for us upon so few hours warning to prevent those other great mischiefs which were to be acted, even at that same hour, and at so great a distance as in all the other parts of the Kingdom. Tet such was our industry therein, having caused the Castle to be that night strengthned with armed men, and the City guarded, as the wicked Counsels of those evil persons, by the great mercy of God tous, became defeated, so as they were not able to Act that part of their Treachery, which indeed was principal, and which, if they could have effected, would have rendred the rest of their purposes the more easy.

Having so secured the Castle, We forthwith laid about for the apprehension of as many of the Offenders as We could, many of them having come to this City but that night, intending it seems the next morning to act their parts in those

treacherous and bloody crimes.

The first man apprehended was one Hugh Mac-Mahon Esquire (Grandson to the Traitour Tyron) a Gentleman of a good fortune in the County of Monaghan, who with others, was taken that morning in Dublin, having at the time of their apprehension offered a little resistance with their swords drawn, but finding those We imployed against them more in number, and better armed, yielded. He upon his Examination before us at first denyed all, but in the end, when he saw we laid it home to him, he confessed enough to destroy himself, and impeach some others, as by a Copy of his Examination herewith sent, may appear

ver, Lord Pris the like -! ion, the like wel of Lecale,

the like thelike_ ike -, the like -ike —

remote pr places, as it ble number

43

City, or it was muc dill furnish Yet the La

Foot, and for veral Garrill me to give m of Scotla

arliament ondition of

y necessary! rto the Lor h may mu

infert att

to your Lordship, We then committed him until We might have further time to examine him again, our time being become more needful to be imployed in Action for securing this place, then in examining. This Mac-Mahon had been

abroad, and served the K. of Spain as a Lieutenant Colonel.

Upon conference with him and others, and calling to mind a Letter We received the week before from Sir William Cole, a Copy whereof We send your Lordship here inclosed, We gathered that the Lord Mac Guire was to be an actor in surprizing the Eastle of Dublin, wherefore We held it necessary to secure him immediately, thereby also to startle and deter the rest, when they found him laid fast. His Lordship observing what we had done, and the City in Arms, sled from his lodging early before day, it seems disquised, for we had laid a watch about his lodging, so as we think he could not pass without disquising himself, yet he could not get forth of the City, so surely guarded were all the Gates.

There were found at his lodging hidden some Hatchets, with the Helves newly

cut off close to the Hatchets, and many Skeans, and some Hammers.

In the end the Sheriffs of the City, whom we imployed in strict search of his Lordship, found him hidden in a Cockloft, in an obscure house far from his lodg-

ing, where they apprehended him, and brought him before Us.

He denyed all, yet so, as he could not deny but he heard of it in the Country, though he would not tell us when, or from whom; and confessed that he had not advertised Us thereof, as in duty he ought to have done. But We were so well satisfied of his guiltiness by all circumstances, as We doubted not upon further examination when We could be able to spare time for it to find it apparent: wherefore We held it of absolute necessity to commit him Close-prisoner, as We had formerly done Mac-Mahon, and others: where We left him on the three and twentieth of this month in the morning, about the same hour they intended to have been Masters of that place, and this City.

That morning also We laid wait for all those strangers that came the night before to Town, and so many were apprehended whom We find reason to believe to have hands in this Conspiracy, as Wewere forced to disperse them into several Gaols: and We since found that there came many Hors-men in to the Suburbs that night, who finding the plot discovered, dispersed themselves immediately.

When the hour approached, which was designed for surprizing the Castle, great numbers of strangers were observed to come to Town in great parties several ways; who not finding admittance at the Gaets, staid in the Suburbs, and there grew numerous, to the terrour of the Inhabitants. We therefore to help that, drew up instantly and signed a Proclamation, commanding all men, not dwellers in the City or Suburbs, to depart within an hour, upon pain of death, and made it alike penal to those that should harbour them; which Proclamation the Sheriffs immediately proclaimed in all the Suburbs by Our commandment; which being accompanied with the example and terror of the committal of those two eminent men, and others, occasioned the departure of those multitudes; and in this case, all on

lives

lives and being M

exeming on the b

will not t

known th

the good

HANG 8

this Proc

We conc

brought

vants,

dred me

hundres

the Tow

leaving

On

Terrin

ftore o

fincet

Knigh

H

Conf

ferren

then

toe

will

lives and fortunes, and above all, His Majesties power and regal authority imployed in A Mahon badh being still at the stake, We must vary from ordinary proceedings, not only in executing martial law as We see cause, but also in putting some to the Rack to find out the bottom of this Treason, and all the contrivers thereof, which we foresee will not otherwise be done.

On that 23. day of this month, We conceiving that as soon as it should be known that the plot for seizing Dublin Castle was disappointed, all the Conspirators in the remote parts might be somewhat disheartned, as on the other side the good Subjects would be comforted, and would then with the more confidence stand on their guard; did prepare to send abroad to all parts of the Kingdoms this Proclamation which we send you here inclosed: and so having provided that the City and Castle should be so guarded as upon the sudden We could promise, We concluded that long continued consultation.

On Saturday at 12. of the clock at night the Lord Blany came to Town and brought Us the ill news of the Rebels seizing with two hundred men his house at Castle Blany in the County of Monaghan, and his Wife, Children, and Servants, as also a house of the Earl of Essex called Carrickmacross with two hundred men, and a house of Sir Henry Spotswood in the same County, with two hundred men, where there being a little Plantation of British, they plundred the Town and burnt divers houses, and it since appears that they burnt divers other Villages; and robbed and spoiled many English, and none but Protestants; leaving the English Papists untouched as well as the Irish.

On Sunday morning at three of the clock We had intelligence from Sir Arthur Terringham, that the Irish in the Town had that day also broken up the Kings store of arms and munition at the Newry, where the store of arms hath lien ever fince the peace, and where they found four score and ten barrels of powder, and armed themselves, and put them under the command of Sir Con. Magennis Knight, and one Creely a Monk, and plundred the English there and disarmed the Garrison. And this, though too much, is all that We yet hear is done by them.

However We shall stand on our quard the best We may to defend the Castle and City principally, those being the pieces of most importance. But if the Conspiracy be so Universal as Mac-Mahon saith in his Examination it is, namely, That all the Counties in the Kingdom have conspired init, which We admire should so fall out in this time of Universal peace, and carried with that secrecy that none of the English could have any friend among st them to disclose it, then indeed We shall be in high extremity, and the Kingdom in the greatest danger that ever it underwent, considering our want of men, mony, and arms, to enable Us to encounter so great multitudes as they can make, if all should joyn against Us, the rather, because We have pregnant cause to doubt that the combination hath taken force by the incitement of fesuites, Priests and Fryers.

All the hope We have here, is, the old English of the Pale, and some other parts, will coutinue constant to the King in their fidelity, as they did in former rebellions.

And

Letter Weren We send your Lor, as to be anally Sary to secure h ney found him h ty in Arms,

ve further time

ed laid a wat ling himself, Sates. the Helverna

rill search of E far from his let Us.

t in the Count fed that book But We wen d not upon fi id it apparem

isoner, ask im on the th or they inten

ame the m on to believ minto eve e Suburbsil rediately. eCaftle, gre

rties sever s, and th pthat, all rellersin ade its

eriffsing reing acid unent m leg allo

And now in these straits, We must under God depend on aya forth of England for our present supply with all speed, especially mony, We having none, and arms which we shall exceedingly want; without which, We are very doubt-

ful what account We shall give to the King of his Kingdom.

But if the Conspiracy be onely of Mac-Guire and some other Irish of the kindred and friends of the Rebel Tiron and other Irish in the Counties of Down, Monaghan, Cavan, Fermanagh & Armagh, and no general revolt following thereupon, we hope then to make head against them in a reasonable measure if We be enabled with mony from thence, without which We can raise no forces, so great is our want of mony as we have formerly written, and our debt so great to the Army: nor is mony to be borrowed here, and if it were, we would engage all our estates for it: neither have we any hope to get in his Majesties rents and subsidies in these disturbances, which add extreamly to our necessities.

On Sunday morning 24. We met again in Council, and sent to all parts of the Kingdom the enclosed Proclamation, and issued Patents to draw hither seven Hors-troops as a farther strength to this place, and to be with us in case the Rebels shall make head and march hitherward, so as we may be necessitated to give them battel. We also then sent away our Letters to the President of both the Provinces of Munster & Conaght: And we likewise then sent Letters to the Sheriffs of the five Counties of the Pale to consult of the best way and means of their own preservation. That day the Lord Vice Com. Gormanston, the Lord Vice Co. Nettervile, the Lord Vice Co. Fitz Williams, and the Lord of Houth, and since the Earles of Kildare, and Fingal, and the Lords of Dunsany and Slane, all Noblemen of the English Pale came unto us, declaring that they then and not before heard of the matter, and professed Loyalty to his Majesty, and concurrence with the State, but said they wanted Arms, whereof they defired to be supplied by Us, which we told them we would willingly do, as relying much on their faithfulness to the Crown: but we were not yet certain whether or no we had enough to arm our strength for the guard of the City and Castle; yet we supplied such of them as lay in most danger with a small proportion of Arms and Munition for their houses, lest they should conceive we apprehended any jealou-Sy of them. And we commanded them to be very diligent in sending out watches, and making all the discoveries they could, and thereof to advertise us, which they readily promised to do.

And if it fall out that the Irish generally rise, which we have cause to suspect, then we must of necessity put Arms into the hands of the English Pale in present, and to others as fust as we can, to sight for defence of the State and themselves.

Your Lordship now sees the condition wherein we stand, and how necessary it is first that we enjoy your presence speedily for the better guiding of those and other the publick affairs of the King and Kingdom. And secondly, that the Parliament there be moved immediately to advance to us a good sum of mony, which

being

being ma blooding

neral to di

Parliame

now also

apportun

former

to this Si

Hillary

to view

last, di

COMMITTY O

Inth

have, a

fons in fe

ifthey

be dra

fies C

Rich Ad. Lot Ja. W

isy

Toth

being now speedily sent hither, may prevent the expence of very much treasure & blood in a long continued war. And if your Lordship shall happen to stay on that side any longer time; we must then desire your Lords hip to appoint a Lieutenant General to discharge the great and weighty burthen of commanding the forces here.

rish of the kind Amidst these confusions and discords fallen upon Us, We bethought Us of the of Down N Parliament, which was formerly adjourned to November next, and the term now also at hand, which will draw such a concourse of people hither and give mable made opportunity under that pretence, assembling and taking new Councils, seing the opportunity under the part disappointed, and of contriving further danger to this State and People: We have therefore found it of unavoidable necessity to prorogue it accordingly, and to direct the Term to be adjourned to the first of Majelian Hillary Term, excepting onely the Court of Exchequer for hastning in the Kings mony if it be possible. We desire upon this occasion your Lordship will be pleased to view our Letters concerning the plantation of Conaght, dated the 24 of April which last, directed to Mr. Secretary Vane in that part thereof, which concerns the madily County of Monaghan, where now these fires do first break out.

secessitated top In the last place we must make known to your Lordship, that the Army we nofound have, confisting but of 2000 Foot and 1000 Horse, are so dispersed in Garritm Litterial Sons in Several parts, as continually they have been since they were so reduced, as what if they be all sent for to be drawn together, not only the places whence they are to than, this be drawn, (and for whose safety they lie there) must be by absence distressed; Indofton but also the Companies themselves coming in so small numbers may be in danger Dullany a to be cut off in their march; nor indeed have we any mony to pay the Souldiers to enable them to march. And so we take leave and remain from his Maje-

Migh, Sties Castle of Dubin 25 of October, 1641.

pereof they def

as relying mi

in whether a

ended any year

ow necessor

mong, win

Your Lordships to be commanded

William Parsons. John Borlace.

Richard Bolton. Can. R. Dillon, Anthony Midenfis, John Raphoe, R. Digby, Ad. Loftus, Ger. Lowther, John Temple, Tho. Rotheram, Fran. Willoughby, m of Arm. Ja. Ware, G. Wentworth, Robert Meredith.

POSTSCRIPT.

He said Owen Conally, who reveiled the Conspiracy is worthy of very L great confideration, to recompence that faith and loyalty which he hath so extreamly to his own danger expressed in this business; whereby under God there cause to set hope left us of deliverance of this State and Kingdom, from the wicked h Palein purposes of those Conspirators. And therefore we beseech your Lordship that it be adhems taken into consideration there, so as he may have a mark of his Majesties most Royal bounty which may largely extend to him and his posterity, we not being hose and now able here to do it for him.

To the Right Honourable our very good Lord ROBERT Earle of Leicester, Lo. Lieutenant Gen. and General Governour of the Kingdom of Ireland.

The

He dispatch sent to his Majesty was addressed to Sir Henry Vane, Prin-L cipal Secretary, and carried by Sir Henry Spot Swood, who went by Sea directly into Scotland: And the Letters to the L. Lieutenant were fent to London by Owen O Conally, the first discoverer of the Plot.

behalf

Conf

lished

that t

withou

genera

ed, th

notint

ofthe

altoge

other

fatisfac

good'

Papi Provi

inthis

did no

Engl

hayil

Ance

furth

one

¶ lm

The Lords the Proclamations to Letters to be written and the prevention of the rifing of the Trish in the North , but pose.

The Lords now with all care and diligence applied their further endea-Justices cause yours towards the preventing as much as was possible, the destruction intended against all the British inhabitants of the Kingdom, as well as the security be dispersed, of the City and the places round about it. A work of large extent, and wherein they met with many difficulties, by reason of their own wants other means both of men and mony. They having formerly fent away and difperfed to be used for the Proclamations into several parts of the Country, now sent Letters by express Messengers unto the Presidents of Munster & Conaght, and to several principal Gentlemen in those two Provinces; as also to others within the Province of Lemster, giving them notice of the discovery of the Plot, all to no pur- and advising them to stand upon their guard, and to make the best provision they could for the defence of the Country about them. They fent another express to the Earl of Ormond, then at his house at Carick, with Letters to the same effect; and withall defired his Lordship presently to repair unto them at Dublin with his Troop of Hors. They fent likewife Commisfions to the Lords Viscounts of Clandeboys, & of the Ardes, for raising of the Scots in the Northern parts, and putting them into Arms, as they did also foon after to Sir William Stewart, & Sir Robert Stewart, & several other Gentlemen of quality in the North. And as they gave them order for profecution The Lords of of the Rebels with fire and fword, so they gave them power to receive such of them in as should submit to his Majesties grace & mercy. But these dispatchthe Council- es they were enforced to fend all by Sea, the Rebels having stopped up the passages, and hindred all manner of entercourse with that Province by Land. The Lords of the Pale having been at the Council-board, and there declared

affections to to the Lords Justices, with great protestations, their Loyal affections unto his Majesty; together with their readiness and forward concurrence with their Lordships in this service, came unto them again within two or three days Pale is a large after with a Petition; wherein they offered unto their Lordships, the deep Land posses sense they had of an expression in the late Proclamation set out upon the discovery of this great Conspiracy intended, as is there set down. By some evil aftime of the feeted Irish Papists, which words they feared might be by some missinterpret-first Conquest ed, and such a construction put upon them, as might reflect upon their perof Ireland by fons, as comprehended under them. Whereupon the Lords Justices and Counever fince in- cil thought fit, to descend so far to their satisfaction, as not only to remonstrate the clearness of their intentions towards them, but that it might appear unto them; it con- the world, they entertained not the least jealous thoughts of them, they caused tains several a new Proclamation to be set out by way of explanation of the former, which Counties, oix I have thought fit here to infert, that it may appear how far they were from giving any of those Lords and Gentlemen occasion to break out into those Meath, topib, rebellious courses, they soon afterwards took to their own destruction. Kildare, &co

the English Pale repair to board, and there declare their Loyal his Majesty. The English circuit of sed at the habited by

By the Lords Justices and Council.

W. Parsons. John Borlace.

my Vane, P who went

itenant were

y to repair

or profecuti

receive fud

thefe difpa

e stopped u

ections unto

ence with

o or three c

it upon the d

nif-interpr pon their

ces and Co

remonth

t appears , they call

rmer, whi

ey were fit

outintoth iction.

ir further end TIT Here as a Petition hath been preferred unto Us by di-Aructioninto vers Lords and Gentlemen of the English Pale, in behalf of themselves and the rest of the Pale, and other the old English of this Kingdom, shewing that whereas a late Conspiracy of Treason is discovered of ill-affected persons of the old Irish, and that thereupon a Proclamation was pub- fued for the lished by Us; wherein among other things, it is declared satisfaction that the faid Conspiracy was perpetrated by Irish Papists and Genwithout distinction of any; and they doubting that by those the English general words of Irish Papists, they might seem to be involved, though they declare themselves consident that We did not intend to conclude them therein, in regard they are none of the old Irish, nor of their faction, or confederacy; but are forming altogether averse and opposite to all their designs, and all others of like condition; We do therefore to give them full other Garisfaction, hereby declare and publish to all His Majesties good Subjects in this Kingdom, That by the words, Irish Papifts, We intended onely such of the old meer Irish in the Province of Ulfter, as have plotted, contrived, and been actors in this Treason, and others who adhere to them; and that We thereded did not any way intend, or mean thereby any of the old English of the Pale, nor of any other parts of this Kingdom, We being well assured of their fidelities to the Crown, and having experience of the good affections and services of their Ancestors in former times of danger and Rebellion. And We further require all His Majesties loving Subjects, whether Protestants or Papists to forbear upbraiding matter of Religion, one against the other, and that upon pain of His Majesties indignation. Given at His Majest. Castle of Dublin, 29 Oct. 1641.

R. Ranelagh, R. Dillon, Ant. Midensis, Ad. Lofius, Geo. Shurly, Gerrard Lowther, I. Temple, Fr. Willoughy, Ja. Ware.

God fave the King.

Imprinted at Dublin, by the Society of STATIONERS.

But

possessed by Rebels

The names of the chief Rebels in Ulfter.

and other places fudzed by the Rebels.

But to return now to the Northern Rebels, who so closely pursued on their first plot, as they beginning to put it in execution in most of the chief places of strength there, upon the 23 of Octob. the day appointed for the furprizal of the Castle of Dublin, had by the latter end of the same month gotten into their possession all the Towns, Forts, Castles, and Gentlemens The greater houses within the Counties of Tyron, Donegal, Fermanagh, Armagh, Cavan, part of Ulfer London Derry, Monaghan, & half the County of Down, excepting the Cities the Northern of London Derry & Coleraign, the Town and Castle of Encikillin, and some other places and Castles which were for the present gallantly defended by the British undertakers, though afterwards for want of relief furrendred into their hands. The chief of the Northern Rebels that first appeared in the execution of this Plot within the Province of Ulfter were Sir Phelim O Neal, Turloub O Neal, his brother, Roury Mac-Guire brother to the Lord Mac-Guire, Philip O Rely, Mulmore O Rely, Sir Conne Mac-Gennis, Col. Mac-Brian, Mac-Mahon; these having closely combined together, with several other of their accomplices, the chief of the several Septs in the feveral Counties, divided their forces into feveral parties; and according to a general affignation made among themselves at one and the same time, Several Forts surprized by treachery the Town and Castle of the Newry, the Fort of Dongannon, Fort Montjoy, Charlemont, Tonrages, Caricke Mac-Rosse, denly surpri- Clough cuter, Castle Blany, Castle of Monaghan; being all of them places of confiderable strength, and in several of them companies of foot, or Troops of Hors belonging to the standing-army. Besides these they took a multitude of other Castles, Houses of strength, Towns, and Villages, all abundantly peopled with British inhabitants; who had exceedingly enriched the Country as well as themselves by their painful labours. They had made for their more comfortable subfissence, handsome and pleasant habitations, abounding with corn, cattel, and all other commodities that an industrious people could draw out of a good inland foil. They lived in great plenty, and some of them very well stored with plate and ready mony. They lived likewise in as great security, being quiet and careless, as the people of Laish, little suspecting any treachery from their Irish neighbours. The English well knew they had given them no manner of provocation; they had entertained them with great demonstrations of love and affection. No flory can ever shew that in any Age fince their intermixed cohabitation, they rose up so secretly to do them mischief. And now of late they lived so peaceably and lovingly together as they had just reason most confidently to believe, that the Irish would never upon any occasion generally rife up again to their destruction. This I take to be one main and principal reason that the English were so easily over-run within the Northern Counties, and so suddenly swallowed up, before they could make any manner of

relift

Englis This D

the wh

prefent

bours

for pre

their li

But t

or mo

hadno

was he

any m

ties of

by anot

kill Eng

andity

could b

flaught For the their Pr

sitwe

before

fell upo

the Eng

way to in the

Child

and ca

laid was

forthe

theirp

red to

ancie

toma

offer u

their

refistance in the very first beginnings of this Rebellion. For most of the Thegreat security and English having either Irish Tenants, Servants, or Landlords, and all of them confidence ely purfued in most of Trish neighbours their familiar friends: as foon as the fire brake out, and of the English ppointed for the whole Country began to rife about them, fome made their recourse great cause ne same mon presently to their Friends for protection, some relying upon their Neigh- of their sudand Gentlem bours, others upon their Landlords, others upon their Tenants and Servants den deftru-Armagh, Con for preservation, or at least, present safety; and with great confidence put pting the Citakullin, and for their lives, their Wives, their Children, and all they had, into their power. But these generally either betrayed them into the hands of other Rebels, betrayed and murdered by thy detended ! or most perfidiously destroyed them with their own hands. The Priests their Irish elief forrendn had now charmed the Irish, and laid such bloody impressions in them, as it friends, serrit appeared were Sir Phy was held, according to the maxims they had received, a mortal fin to give Tenants. any manner of relief or protection to any of the English. All bonds and e brother to t ties of faith and friendship were now broken; the Irish Landlords made mbined togeth a prey of their English Tenants, Irish Tenants and Servants a Sacrifice of their English Landlords and Masters, one Neighbour cruelly murdred by another; the very Irish children in the very beginning fell to strip and kill English children: all other relations were quite cancelled and laid afide, the fame tin and it was now esteemed a most meritorious work in any of them that ry, the Fort could by any means or ways whatfoever, bring an English man to the mixture of flaughter. A work not very difficult to be compassed as things then stood. the English
flaughter. A work not very difficult to be compassed as things then stood. the English
For they living promiseuously among the British, in all parts having from among the
British, a main their Priests received the Watchword both for time and place, rose up, cause of their as it were actuated by one and the same spirit, in all places of those Counties sudden debefore mentioned at one and the same point of time; and so in a moment fruction. fell upon them, murdring some, stripping onely, or expelling others out of their habitations. This bred fuch a general terror and aftonishment among the English as they knew not what to think, much less what to do, or which way to turn themselves. Their servants were killed as they were ploughing ngreatples in the fields, Husbands cut to pieces in the presence of their Wives, their Childrens brains dashed out before their faces, others had all their goods and cattel seized and carried away, their houses burnt, their habitations laid wast, and all as it were at an instant before they could suspect the Irish ation; the for their enemies, or any ways imagine that they had it in their hearts, or in their power, to offer so great violence, or do such mischief unto them. habitation

Now for fuch of the English as stood upon their guard, and had gathehey lived red together, though but in small numbers, the Irish had recourse to their ancient stratagem; which as they have formerly, so they still continued erally to make frequent use of in this present Rebellion. And that was fairly to offer unto them good conditions of quarter, to assure them their lives, their goods, and free passage, with a safe conduct into what place soever

confident

fify their oaths and glish and after them in feveral places, murder and

The Irish fal- they pleased, and to confirm these Covenants sometimes under their Hands and Seals, fometimes with deep Oaths and Protestations; and protestations then as soon as they had them in their power, to hold themselves dis-obliged from their promises, and to leave their Souldiers at liberty to dequarter given spoil, strip, and murder them at their pleasure. Thus were the poor English treated, who had shut themselves up in the great Cathedral Church at Armagh by Sir Phelim O Neal, and his brother Turlogh. Thus were destroy them. such of the English used by Philip O Rely, who had retired themselves to Belterbert, the best planted Town in the County of Cavan. And after the same barbarous manner were such of the English drawn out to the flaughter, as had gotten into the Castles of Long ford, the Castle of Tullogh in the County of Fermanagh, or the Church of Newtown in the fame County, and feveral other places; as appears by feveral examinations taken upon Oath, from persons that hardly escaped thence with their lives. And besides these other policies they used, some to distract and discourage them, others to dis-inable them to stand out to make any defence. As in several places the Irish came under divers pretences, and rifing against, borrowed such Weapons and Arms as the English had in their houses; and no fooner got them into their hands, but they turned them out of their defence, their own doors, as they did at Glaslough in the County of Monaghan: And by the same means they very gently and fairly got into their posses. fion all the English Arms in the County of Cavan: The High Sheriff there being an Irishman and a Papist, pretending that he took their Arms to fecure them onely against the violence of such of the Irish as he understood to be in Arms in the next County. And that they might the more easily effect the destruction of the English, and keep off the Scots from giving them any affiltance, they openly professed to spare, as really they did at the first, all of the Scotish Nation; and pretended they would . fuffer them, as likewise all English Papilts, to live quietly among them; hoping thereby to contain all of that Nation from taking up Arms, till they had mastered all the English, and that then they should be well enough enabled to deal with them. Thus were the poor English prepared for the flaughter, and so exceedingly distracted with the tumultuous rifing of the Irish on all sides about them, as they could never put themthe defence selves into any posture of defence. And although in many places they made small parties, and betook themselves into several Churches and without joyn. Caltles, some of which were most gallantly long defended by them, yet ing together did they not draw together in any fuch confiderable body, as would enwhereby they able them to make good their party in the field, against the numerous

forces of the Rebels. The truth is, they did not very readily endeavour,

or dexteroully attempt it in any part of that Province, as I could hear of;

Several policier used by the Irish to prevent the English from or the Scots to joyn in

The English Rand upon of their private houses in one body, gave great advantage to the Rebels.

every

Cattel

no fort

for the

fingular

Aructio

tice of

felves

they we

the Iris

at least

bythe exposed

ked; an

though

took th

and oth

food

lants,

up to t

Rebels

andC

charit

ing) t

By 14

thinge

every man betaking himself the best he could to the care of his own every man betaking infinite the betaking how to fave his own family, his goods within, and his beautiful house, and feeking how to fave his own family, his goods within, and his Cattel without. And so while they kept singly apart, and singly stood up for their own private preservation, not joyning their forces together for the common safety, they gave the Rebels a fair opportunity, and a fingular advantage, to work out with great facility their common deftruction. Whereas, if they had deferted their houses upon the first notice of the rifing up of the Irish, and in the several Counties put themfelves into several bodies, under the commands of the chief English Gentlemen round about them, they had undoubtedly (how ill foever Calleof? they were provided of Arms and munition) been able to have encountred the Irish, and to have beat them out of many parts of the Country, or at least, to have put them to some stand in their enterprize. Whereas, by the course they took, they most readily, without almost any resistance, exposed themselves to the merciless cruelty of the Irish, who at the outputte very first (for some few days after their breaking out) did not in most spreamen, places murder many of them: but the course they took, was to seiz upon that how all their goods and Cattel, to strip them, their Wives, and Children nathem or ked; and in that miserable plight, the weather being most bitter cold of Many and frosty, to turn them out of their houses, to drive them to the Mountto mains, to wander through the Woods and Bogs; and if they by any means e High She procured any other clothes, or but even ordinary rags to cover their k that AT nakedness, they were presently taken from them again, and none suffera he un ed to give them any kind of shelter by the way, relief, or entertainment, without incurring the heavy displeasure of their Priests and chief the Sout Commanders. And so they drove such of the English, whose lives they stelly thought fit at that time to spare, clear out of the Country. Some of them took their journy towards Carig fergus, others towards Colrain, Derry, mong the and other of the Northern Ports. Many who had gotten together and p Arms, stood upon their guards, came to composition with their bloody assaihould be lants, and gave them their goods, plate and mony, for leave to come Embly proup to the City of Dublin. And having bought their license at so dear a number rate, had Passes and Convoys assigned them by the chief Captains of the routh Rebels, and so came on of their way in great Troops of Men, Women, places thand Children. Out of the County of Cavan, as M. Creighton, who by his nurches charitable relief of great numbers of them, preserved them from perishthem, ing) testifies in his examination, there passed by his house in one compaswould ny 1400 persons, in another 500. from Newtown in the County of Fermanagh, in others lesser numbers; all without any weapons, or any Adam Clovers endeator thing else but the very clothes on their backs, which they suffered them examination, her not to carry away with them; but many were most barbarously stripped

of them, by those who undertook to give them safe conduct, or perfidito the late oully betrayed by them into the hands of other Rebels, by whom some were killed, others wounded: and all in a manner what soever they had to in the deft cover their nakedness, taken from most of them; as may appear by the examination of Adam Clover of Slonofy in the County of Cavan, who being duely fworn, deposeth inter alia, That this deponent and his company that were robbed, observed, that 30 persons or thereabouts, were then most barbaroufly murdred and flain outright, and about 150 more persons cruelly wounded; so that traces of blood issuing from their wounds, lay upon the High way for 12 miles together, and many very young Children were left and perished by the way, to the number of 60 or thereabouts; because the cruel pursuit of the Rebels was such, that their Parents and friends could not carry them further. And further faith, that some of the Rebels vowed, That if any digged graves wherein to bury the dead Children, they should be buried therein themselves: So the poor people lest the most of them unburied, exposed to ravenous beasts and fowls, and some few their Parents carried a great way to bury them. And this deponent further faith, that he saw upon the way a woman left by the Rebels stripped to her smock, set upon by three women and some Irish Children, who miserably rent and tore the said poor English woman, and stripped her of her Smock in a bitter frost and snow, so that she fell in labour under their hands, and both she and her Child died there. Thus did their mercy in sparing those miserable souls in this manner prove by much a far greater cruelty then if they had suddenly cut them off, as they did afterwards many thousands of British that fell into their hands. For now they starved and perished in multitudes upon the ways as they travelled along; and to those that outlived the misery of their journy, their limbs onely served to drag up their bodies to Christian Burial there denied unto them. For many of the Men, and most of the Women and Children that thus escaped, either to Dublin or other places of fafety in the North, not long outlived the bitterness of their passage; but either overwhelmed with grief, or outwearied with Travel, contracted those diseases which furthered by hunger, cold, nakedness, ill lodgings, and want of other necessaries, struck deeply into bodies that had lived long at ease with much plenty, and soon brought them with forrow to their graves.

Hese were the first-fruits of this Rebellion which now began to dilate L it felf into the other Provinces, having covered over the Northern Parts of the Kingdom with fearful desolations. The first Plotters were yet undiscovered, but the great active instruments appointed for the execution of this horrid defign fully appeared, and had already deeply imbrued their hands in the bloody massacres of the English. Sir Phelim O Neal

being

being the

Redelsin

was in E

trained up

before his

effate, b

esteem i

Country

execution

goods,

most tre

Caufield

as that in

bearing

and man

withen

of the Sc

beginni

fall upo intoth

There

mmos

made

the in

belsab

The

furthe

Soas

Lord

there

Visco

tt, orpe being the chief of that Sept, and now the person remaining of nearest alliance Sir Phetimo to the late Earl of Tyron, assumed to himself the chief power among the ceedings. Rebels in Ulfer; and by his directions guided the rest of his complices on, in the destruction of all the English there. He was one of very mean parts without courage or conduct; his education for a great part of his youth was in England; he was admitted a Student of Lincolns Inn, and there were hant trained up in the Protestant Religion, which he soon changed after, if not omore before his return into Ireland, lived loofely, and having no confiderable arwound, estate, by reason of the great engagement upon it, became of very little long Chilesteem in all mens opinions. Yet such were the over zealous affections of his Countrymen in this cause, their secrecy in attempting, their suddenness in Ar Parent executing, as by their forwardness to destroy the English and get their thithmed goods, he quickly over-run that part of the Country. He had prevailed fo Thedad far within seven days after he first appeared in this Rebellion, by seizing most treacherously at the very first upon Charlemont, where the Lord Caufield lay with his Foot-company, the Forts of Dongannon & Montjoy, disting as that in his Letter written to Father Patrick O Donnell his Confessor, Robble bearing date from Montjoy, the 30. of Octob. he was able to brag of great hilden, and many victories. And presently after he had gotten such a multitude Shipped to of rude fellows together, though in very ill equipage, as he marched down our under with great numbers of men towards Lisnagaruy, near the chief Plantation their mercy of the Scots; (for that part of their plot to spare them, as they did in the nafar get beginning, they found now too gross to take, therefore they resolved to enwiden fall upon them without mercy) and yet left sufficient forces to come up of land into the Pale, to take in Dondalke in the County of Lowib. Which was long; at a Frontier Town in the last wars against Tyron, and so well defended it self, pendalhe nely farm as with all the power he had, he could never recover it into his hands, taken by the There lay now a Foot company of the old Army, but the Lieutenant who Rebels about the begincommanded it, having neither his men in readiness, nor Arms or Munition, ning of Nomade little or no refistance, easily giving way to the forward affections of wemb, 1641. onth or the inhabitants who delivered up the Town into the possession of the Reabything bels about the beginning of November, 1641.

The Rebels presently after their taking in of Dondalke marched on further into the County of Lowth, and possessed themselves of Ardee, a The Rebels little Town within feven miles of Tredagh, anciently called Drohedagh. march up to-So as it was now high time to provide for the fafety of that Town. The wards Tred-Lord Moor had already retired thither from his house at Millifont, and lotters there remained with his troop of horse and two companies of foot. One forthen was under the command of Sir John Nettervile, eldelt Son to the Lord Viscount Nettervile. He discovered in the very beginning much virulency in his affections, by giving falle frights and railing falle rumours and

and making all manner of ill infusions into the minds of the Townsmen, who as it afterwards appeared, were but too forward to take part with

The ill condition of Tredagh, repre-L. Moor to the L. Justices

the Rebels. It is verily believed they had in the very beginning some plot to cut off the Lord Moor and seiz upon his Troop; and that Sir Fohn Netterviles part was to begin a mutiny, which he attempted that night he was to be upon the watch, by giving ill language, and endeavouring to make a quarrel with his Lordship, which he very discreetly passed over, and so carefully looked to the guard of the Town, as they could take no advantage to put on their design. Howsoever the Townsmen were extreamly frighted with the thoughts of their present danger, and the greater part of them being Papists, were ready to declare themselves for the Catholick cause; only their desires were, things might be so ordered, as would administer unto them specious pretences of necessity for the fented by the same. The L. Moor gave present advertisement unto the Lords Justices and Council, of the ill condition and most imminent danger he found the Town to be then in, that it was not possible to preserve it out of the hands of the Rebels without further strength both of hors and foot. That in case the enemy should make any sudden approaches, or attempt to surpriz the Town, he found such poor preparatives for defence within, such apparent signs of disloyalty in the Townsmen, and all things in such a desperate confusion, as they should not beable by the best endeavours they could use to give any good account of that place. Hereupon their Lordships presently resolved, to leavy in the City of Dublina A Regiment raised by the Regiment of soot, and to place them under the command of Sir Henry L. Justices at Tichborn for the defence of Tredagh. And for this purpose there was very opportunely in the hands of the Vice-treasurer 3000. li. in a readiness to be at that time sent over into England, for the satisfaction of a publick engagement there. This the Lords thought fit to make use of, Tichborn, for for the leavying and letting out of those men which Sir Henry Tichborn got together in very few days, and having a Commission of government for the Town, with some other private instructions, he marched away with great alacrity and diligence the 3. of November, and hapily

Dublin , and fent down under the command of Sir Henry the defence of Tredagh. Novemb. 3.

A Regiment raised by Sir Charles Coots

arrived next day at Tredagh.

The Lords granted another Commission to Sir Charles Coot to levy a thousand men more, which he most carefully endeavoured, and within a very short time made up his Regiment, wherein very many of the English, who came up stripped and despoiled out of the North, listed themselves; for most of the men which escaped from thence with their lives, being better able to suffer then the women and children, outlived the miferies of their journy, and putting themselves into several companies, fome of them had the contentment to revenge the barbarous cruelty used

by

by the Ri

U Por U Ma feveral L

Peers, t

ieffies m

all which

together

Lords o

eftate o

in few a

ships the

bitants

five Co

the pril

most ba

ands to

That th

ford and

and Qu

ceived

dared

veralg

the C

Was t

ships

fome

&1

dift

by the Rebels towards them.

e Lords Susti

fhors and

and all the

y the belt

place. He

y of Duk

of Sir H

pole there

li. inare

tisfaction

make use

enry Tich

uelty 0

T Pon the 5 of November, the Lords made their 2d, dispatch unto His dispatch the Towns to take part Majesty, still at Edenburgh in Scotland: At the same time they lent made by the feveral Letters into England, to the L. Keeper, Speaker of the house of I Justices Peers, to the Speaker of the house of Commons, to the Lords of His Ma- into England, and that Sir jesties most Hon. Privy Council, and to the L. Lieutenant of Ireland; in Nov. 5. ind endeavo all which they did with much earnestness declare their present dangers, discreetly together with the necessity of sending sudden relief. In their Letter to the Lords of the Council they did more particularly fet down the miserable n, as they estate of the whole Kingdom, and the large progress that the Rebellion had the Town in few days made fince it broke out. They represented unto their Lordnt danger, ships the great outrages the Rebels had committed upon the British inhaclare thems bitants in Olfter, that they had seized upon all their estates and houses in night be for five Counties of that Province, possessed their Arms, detained many of the principal Gentlemen prisoners; That they had already slain many, most barbarously hewed some to pieces, that they have exposed thousdanger he for referve it on ands to want and beggery, who had good estates and lived plentifully: That the Rebellion began then to disfuse it self into the Counties of Longford and Letrim, and to threaten the English plantations in the King and Queens County: that the inhabitants of the Counties of Meath and Lowth began to fall upon the English near about them: that they conceived there could not be less then 20000 who had already openly declared themselves in this Rebellion, and were assembled together in several great parties; that they understood their design was, having got Dondalke, to take in Tredagh, and so to come up immediately to beliege the City and Castle of Dublin: that they gave outpublickly, their purpose was to extirpate the English & Protestants, and not to lay down Arms until the Romish Religion were established, the Government settled in the hands of the Natives, and the old Irish restored to the lands of their supposed ancestors. That they held it their duty to acquaint their Lordships with the lamentable estate wherein the Kingdom stood, that his Majesty and the Parliament might understand it, and so speedily provide for sending over to their relief 10000 Foot, 1000 Horse, together with fome able Commanders, 100000 l. in mony, and further provisions of Arms: That unless these were presently sent to them (they craved leave to wto repeat it again and again) the Kingdom would be utterly loft, all the English and W & Protestants in Ireland destroyed, the peace of the Kingdom of England worth disturbed by the Irish from thence, and so England enforced to make a new filted conquest of it, for that a Politick reformation would then be impossible. think But now before I pass further, I shall here give an accompt of the arred in rival of these and the former Letters of the 25 of October, addressed by the Lords Justices and Council to the L. Lieutenant of Ireland. Owen

ings of the Parliament of England upon the first advertisements brought unto them of the Rebellion raised in Ire-

The proceed- O Conally, the happy discoverer of the first Plot (who carried the first Letters over) arrived at London the last day of October, and late in the evening delivered those Letters to his Lordship, who having read them over, and received from him full information of all other particulars within his knowledge, repaired the next morning to the Council-board, and having there acquainted the Lords of His Majesties Privy Council with them, he was required by their Lordships to communicate them unto the Lords of the upper house of Parliament, which he did accordingly the very fame morning: And they confidering the high importance of them, as foon as they had perused them, Ordered that they should be presently sent down to the house of Commons, by the Lord Keeper, the L. Privy Seal, L. High Chamberlain, L. Admiral, L. Marshal, L. Chamberlain, Earl of Bath, Earl of Dorset, Earl of Leicester, Earl of Holland, Earl of Berks, Earl of Bristol, L. Viscount Say, E. Mandevile, L. Goring, L. Wilmot, all of them being of His Majesties most honorable Privy Council. There were Chairs provided for these Lords in the house of Commons, and they fat down there till the Letters were read, and then having informed the house of such other particulars as they had received concerning the general Rebellion in Ireland, they departed without any further conference or other debate upon them, leaving the house of Commons to confider further of them: Who presently Ordered,

That the House forthwith should be resolved into a Committee, to take into consideration the matter offered concerning the Rebellion in Ireland, as likewise

to provide for the safety of the Kingdom of England.

This being done, they fell into a most serious debate of this great bufiness then before them, they fully confidered what means were fittest to be used at present for the prevention of the further spreading of that hideous Rebellion in Ireland, as well as stopping of the ill influence it might make upon their affairs in England, where great troubles even then began to appear within view. And after much time spent in this debate, they came to these several Conclusions, which being put to the question, were affented unto by the Committee, and so resolved as followeth,

I That 50000. l. beforthwith provided.

2 That a Conference be defired with the Lords, to move them that a felect Committee of the Members of both Houses may be appointed to go to the City of London, and to make a Declaration unto them of the state of the business in Ireland, and to acquaint them that the lending of monies at this time will be an acceptable fervice to the Commonwealth. And that they propose unto them the Loan of 50000. 1. and to assure them that they shall be secured both of the Principal and Interest, by Act of Parliament.

3. That

of the

vision

lecure

admit

mitte

The

order !

questi

as hea

Trelana

At wh

Lords

for the

And hi

thatthe

prefent

alterati

ferve to

in exec

land, Rebell

let apar

month

upon !

accor

present

2]

of the

fed w

ment any fo

Th

3 That a select Committee may be named of both Houses to consider of the affairs of Ireland.

4 That Owen O Conally, who discovered this great treason, shall have 500. I. presently paid him, and 200. I. per annum pension, until provision of land of inheritance of a greater value be made for him.

5 That the persons of Papists of quality within this Kingdom, may be

fecured within the feveral Counties where they refide.

ried the fi

ng read the

er particula

uncil-born

rivy Coun

ate them un

according

importance

hey should

Keeper, t

ial, L.Char

rl of Hollan

ile, L. Goring

norable Privi

house of Con

d then have

ved concer

tany furt

Commons

to take in

as likewi

nis greath

s were hit

ding of the

s even th

this deba

he questia

hem that

pointed

nem of

lending

onweal

d to all

e, byd

3. 78

reth,

6 That no person whatsoever, except those who are Merchants, shall be admitted to go over into Ireland, without Certificate from the Com-

mittee of both Houses appointed to consider the affairs of Ireland.

These with several other particulars concerning Ireland, and tending in order to the safety of the Kingdom of England, were resolved upon the question, and Master Whitlock appointed to report them to the House as heads of a conference desired with the Lords concerning the affairs of Ireland, which was accordingly had with their Lordships the same day; At which conference the L. Keeper did express the very great sense the Lords had of the exceeding great care taken by the house of Commons for the prevention of the further spreading of the Rebellion in Ireland. And his Lordship by command of the Lords did further let them know, that their Lordships did think sit to agree with them in all those particulars presented unto them by the house of Commons without any material alteration, only adding such further things as they conceived might serve to further and expedite their desires in the more speedy putting them in execution.

The house of Commons having proceeded thus far in the affairs of Ireland, upon the two first days after the discovery made unto them of the Rebellion there raised, did notwithstanding their own present distractions, set apart some portion almost of every day that they sate, during the whole month of November, for the considering of the affairs of Ireland; and so upon the third and sourth of the same, resolved upon the question, and

accordingly ordered these particulars following:

That the House holds fit that 20000. li. be forthwith supplied for the present occasions of Ireland.

2 That a convenient number of ships shall be provided for the guarding of the Sea-coasts of Ireland.

3 That this House holds fit that 6000 foot and 2000 hors shall be raised with all convenient speed, for the present expedition into Ireland.

4 That the Lord Lieutenant shall present to both Houses of Parliament, such Officers as he shall think sit to send into Ireland, to command any forces to be transported thither.

5 That Magazines of victuals shall be forthwith provided at VVest-

chester to be sent over to Dublin, as the occasions of that Kingdom shall require.

6 That the Magazines of Arms, Ammunition, Powder, now in Car-

life, shall be forthwith fent over to Knockfergus in Ireland.

7 That it be referred to the Kings-council, to consider of some sit way, and to present it to the House, for a publication to be made of rewards to be given to such as shall do service in this Expedition into Ireland; and for a pardon of such of the Rebels in Ireland as shall come in by a time limited, and of a sum of mony to be appointed for a reward to such as shall bring in the Heads of such principal Rebels as shall be nominated.

8 That Letters shall be forthwith fent to the Justices in Ireland to

acquaint them how sensible this House is of the affairs of Ireland.

9 That the Committee of Irish affairs shall consider how, and in what manner this Kingdom shall make use of the friendship and affistance of Scotland in the business of Ireland.

10 That directions shall be given for the drawing of a Bill for the

pressing of men for this particular service of Ireland.

These particulars, together with several others, being resolved upon the question, they passed an Ordinance of Parliament, enabling the Earl of Leicester Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, to raise 3500 Foot, and 600 Hors, for the present service there. And they surther expressed their resolution, not to make use of the assistance offered unto them by their Brethren of Scotland surther for the present, then for the surnishing them with 1000 Foot, which they desired might be transported out of Scotland into the North of Ireland. And on the same day they ordered, that the Master of his Majesties Ordnance should deliver to the L. Lieutenant of Ireland the number of 1000 Arms for Hors, & 8000 Arms for Foot, and ten Last of powder, to be presently sent into Ireland. And that the Lord Admiral should suddenly provide shipping for the transporting of Men, Arms, and Ammunition, and other provisions according to the former resolutions of the House.

Now while both Houses of Parliament were taking Order for raising men, mony, and sending provisions and other necessaries for Ireland, there arrived those other Letters of the 5 of November, formerly mentioned, which being addressed to the Lords of his Majesties Privy-council, were communicated to both Houses of Parliament, and after a conference upon them, took further resolutions for the speedy sending away supplies into Ireland. And such were the forward affections and zeal of the House of Commons, to promove what concerned the service of Ireland, as they thereupon voted 200000 li. to be raised for the suppressing the Irish rebellion, & for securing of the Kingdom of England, & payment of the publick debts.

And

A

ofma

berolle

encoun

faction

this Or

111

occafie

this Con

affairs.

attendi

Cent Pa

tisfieda

for one y

ment. 1

Provide

cial to an

ums of

per fons :

of Com

to any fe

Bu

fecurin,

confusio

danger o

And

nour,

ftant g

ufual at

all forts

board,

cil to (

withst

unto,

nen an

and fo T

referve

dill

And that they might facilitate this great work of raising such a sum of mony, upon the credit of an Act of Parliament, before the mony could be collected throughout the Kingdom; they thought sit, for the better encouragement of the City of London, and for the giving them full satisfaction in point of security for the monys formerly lent them, to make this Order following.

He Lords and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, having a due nby atm I regard to the good affections of the City of London, expressed upon sundry occasions, by the advancing and lending of great sums of mony, for the service of this Common-wealth: and particularly the sum of 50000 li, lent for the Irish Irland affairs; and the sum of 50000 li. more lent by the said City unto the Peers attending his Majesty in the Northern parts before the beginning of this preinding fent Parliament, which are not yet paid, or otherways secured, shall be fully sa-Alland tisfied and repaid unto the said City of London, with interest of 8 li. per cent. for one year, out of such monys as are or shall be raised by Authority of Parlia-ment. And for that purpose an Act of Parliament to be pussed with all expedition. Provided alwayes that this present Ordinance shall not in any ways be prejudicial to any Members of the faid House of Commons, who have formerly lent any sums of mony to this Parliament, nor to the Northern Counties, nor to any mooth persons what soever, to whom both Houses of Parliament, or the said House of Commons have formerly ordered the payment of any sums of mony, nor is Brethe to any security given to them, before the making of this Ordinance. them wit

BUt I shall now return to the affairs of this Kingdom, and the ferious confultations and means used here by the Justices and Council for the fecuring of the City and Castle of Dublin, which by reason of the present confusion, weakness, and wants, were in very great, and most apparent dam danger of a sudden surpriz.

And first for the Castle, Sir Francis Willoughby being made Govermour, had a Company of an 100 men well armed, assigned for the conflant guard of that place, besides the ordinary Warders, who gave their
usual attendance there. And because the Lords conceived it might be
dangerous in such desperate times to admit such a multitude of suitors of
entyme all forts into the Castle, as had daily occasion to attend the Councilyound board, they presently transferred the place of their meeting in Counconference cil to Cork House, where they continued to sit a good time after, not
y supply withstanding the great danger their persons were continually exposed
House unto, by the consident resort in great numbers of several Lords, Gentleheyther men and others, who within sew dayes after declared themselves Rebels,
rebelled and so went out among them. It was Gods immediate providence that
like the preserved them, and suffered not those persons, who soon after became

fuch bloody Rebels, to lay hold on that opportunity. For certainly, they might with great ease have taken out of the way the Lords Justices and Council; and so have left all things in such confusion as would have brought on their long defired ends without any further contestation or trouble.

The next care was to provide victuals for the Castle in such proportions as might enable it to endure a fiege, in case the Town, either through treachery within, or by forces from without, should come to be surprized by the Rebels, who now carried all things so clearly before them in the North, as they most confidently gave it out they would suddenly come down and make themselves masters of it. How to compass this, seemed a matter of great difficulty, in regard there was no mony to be had for the performing this work so absolutely necessary in it self, and at that time so highly importing the safety and preservation, even of the whole Kingdom. Thefore the Master of the Rolles, upon whom the Lords were pleased to impose this service of victualling the Castle; took the advantage of the ling the Castle strange frights, fears, and little safety, all the English & Protestants, conceived both themselves and their goods to remain in at that time. He sent presently for some of the chief Merchants that were Protestants in the Town, and clearly represented unto them, the high necessities of the State, the great danger of the Town, the publick benefit, and their own private fecurity, in laying into the Castle such of their provisions as they had lying by them, even in unfafe places of the City. These impressions took, and they rightly apprehending the common danger, that they could not outlive the ruines of the Castle; partly out of their own good affections to the service, partly out of a prudent care to secure their goods, were content to bring in great quantities of Beef, Herrings, and Corn upon the Master of the Rolles undertaking to fee them fatisfied, in case use were made of them, or otherwise certain restitution in kind to the several owners. So as there were presently laid in by the English and Dutch Merchants, within the Verge of the Castle, above 2000 barrels of Beef, 2000 barrels of Herrings, and a good proportion of Wheat; provisions sufficient, not onely to victual the Castle for many months, but which did serve to maintain the whole Army billeted in the City a long time after, and their mony they received within few months after, by certificate from hence upon the Chamber of London; according to an Order made by both Houses of Parliament in England; for present payment to be made to such as laid in any provisions for the Army in Ireland. There was then further Order taken to new dig and clear an old Welllong fince stopped up within the walls of the Castle; and to provide all other necessaries fit for a siege. This was

the first step to the safety of this place, and gave great comfort and secu-

rity to all the English & Protestants.

dth

The

Order taken for victualof Dublin.

ertainly.

iey recei

e Chan

Parlian

in any

er take

he wal

t and le

The Castle being thus happily provided for, the Lords took it next into The L. Justitheir care how to secure the City in some fort, against any sudden attempts. ces care to provide for And this proved a work not easy to be effected, not onely in regard of the the safety of craziness of the walls, the large Suburbs, and weakness of the place; the City of but much more in respect of the corrupt ill affections of the Popish inhatobe in bitants within the City: So strangely were many of them deluded with then the ill infusions of their Priests, as they did certainly (as we found afterwards by woful experience) do all that in them lay, to promove the rethis fem bellious designs then set on foot (as they believed) onely for the re-settlehad ment of their religion, and recovery of their liberties, They were the inathat in struments to conveigh away privately most of the chief Conspirators, who would have surprized the Castle on the 23. of Octob. They secretly entertained many of the Rebels that came out of the Country, they likenative of wife fent them relief that were abroad, by secret ways, conveighing as well Ammunition, as intelligence of all passages from hence. And such time. He strong aversions had they against all contributions for the maintenance of inher His Majesties army; as in the very beginning of the rebellion, when the Lords sent for the Major and Aldermen, and laying before them the high necellities of the State, together with the apparent danger of the City and whole Kingdom, defired to borrow a confiderable fum of mony for the present, which they undertook to repay out of the next treasure that should adnote arrive out of England. The Popish party among them was so prevalent, thosy as that after a most serious consulation and very solemn debate among themselves, they returned this answer, that they were not able to furnish above 40. 1. and part of that was to be brought in in cattel.

There remained at this time imbarqued within the harbour of Dub- Several Irith Souldiers im-Souldiers, so was pretended, to fet fail barqued for Spain, under the command of Colonel John Barry, who with some under pretenother Irish Gentlemen had procured leave from His Majesty to leavy cer-carried into tain numbers of voluntiers to be transported over for the service of the King Spain, at the of Spain. And those levied in other parts, as well as at Dublin, were brought the first together just at the very timedefigned for the execution of the great plot. breaking out The pretence was specious, but certainly their intentions how finely soever lion, covered over, were to have those men in a readiness together, at the very time appointed for the first breaking out of these unnatural troubles. And as for those men which lay within the Harbour of Dublin, they were so great a terrour to all the Protestant inhabitants in the City, as it exceedingly perplexed the Lords how to dispose so of them as might prevent the mischief justly feared, in case of their landing. Their Commanders had so handsomely ordered the matter, as though they were defigned for a long voyage, yet flay on ship-board any longert hey could not, by reason they had no vi-

ctuals.

Etuals, not even enough to carry them out of the Harbour; and no man had order in the absence of Colonel Barry (who retired himself some few miles out of the Town, the very evening before the Castle should have been taken) to provide for the further supplying of them. To suffer them to land, was to add so many instruments of mischief to those already gatehred within and about the City. Therefore it was resolved that the Captain of the Kings Pinace then in the Harbour should by force keep them from landing, which he did several days together, till it was apparent they would inevitably starve, if a course were not suddenly taken to afford them fomerelief. Whereupon the Lords having no means to victual them aboard, gave them leave to land, having first taken order they should not come into the City.

Several Proclamations the L. Justices and Council.

The Lords Justices & Council thought fit within very few days after iffued out by the landing of these men, the more to deter them, and all other ill-affected persons from repairing to the City of Dublin, to issue out a Proclamation for the discovery and present removal of all such as did or should come and continue there without just or necessary cause. But so careful were they in this, and all other their actions, not to give any distaste to the Irish or other inhabitants of the Country, as they forbare to inflict any punishment upon any that continued in the City contrary to their Proclamation, sparing several persons whom they had not onely just cause to be jealous of, but who were brought before them, and convinced to have uttered speeches clearly discovering their ill affections. And having by late Proclamations prorogued the Parliament, and adjourned Michaelmas Term, that under pretence of repair to either of them, unnecessary concourse of strangers might not be brought unto the Town, they proceded on to some other Acts, which as they conceived would not only render great fecurity to the City, but lessen the distempers abroad, bring safety to the Pale, and keep the dangers at distance, and far off from them. And for this purpose they being informed, that a multitude of the meaner fort of people were ignorantly involved in the guilt of this rebellion, and by the wicked seducement of the first Conspirators had been drawn on to despoile their English neighbour, they issued out a Proclamation about the beginning of the month of November, declaring unto all such as were not Freeholders within the County of Meath, West-meath, Lowth, & Longford; that if they would come in and submit, make restitution of the goods so taken, they should be received to His Majesties mercy, and no further prosecution held against them.

Much about the time of the fending forth of this Proclamation, fome of the chief of the Sept of the Relyes, and other prime Gentlemen in the County of Cavanfent up a kind of Remonstrance to the Lords Justices and Council. Whereunto they returned them a very fair answer, affuring them of their

readiness

real

readiness to give them all just redress of their grievances expressed therein, so A Remonthey would in the mean time retire peaceably to their houses, restore as they to the were able the English-mens goods, and forbear all further Acts of rapine Lords Justiand violence. And they did prefently fend over their Remonstrance to the cos and Council, Lord Lieutenant, to be presented to His Majesty, according to their de-from the Refires. But these ways of moderation and peaceable perswasions, proved of bels in the very little effect, they had no manner of influence into the resolved minds of Cavan. the Leaders, or of operation upon the hardned hearts of the people; they were too deeply engaged, so sleightly to retire. They had now drenched themselves in the blood of the English, and were greatly enriched with their spoils. It was not possible for them to make restitution, and they hoped to go through with the work & by the united power of the Kingdom to draw the whole managment of the affairs into their own hands.

And now likewise the Lords Justices and Council, that they might

; and no

himself

Caltlest

em. Tol

thofealit

folved the

orce keepi

sapparent:

to affordi

victual to

eyshould

few days a

her ill-affet

Proclamati

uld come:

l were th:

Irish or o

ishmente

n, sparing

sof, but v

eches clea

ns protog:

er pretent

smight no

Acts, which

ty, butle

he dangers

ing intorn y involved

the first C

ur, they ill

sher, dec

y of Mes

neinand

be receive

them.

ion, ton

in the Co.

them of

shew the great confidence they had in the Lords and chief Gentlemen of the Pale, and give them both opportunity and means to express their loy- commitalty and affections to His Majesties service, resolved (according as the contial Law stitution of their affairs then required) to do some such A&ts as might granted unto clearly perswade them of the great trust they really reposed in them. And several pertherefore first they gave out several Commissions of Martial Law, for exe-Lords Justine cuting (without attending a proceeding according to the ordinary course ces. of the Common Law) of fuch Traitours and Rebels as should be apprehended doing mischief in any parts of the Country about them. these they directed to the most active Gentlemen, though all Papists, inhabiting in the feveral Counties, As, To Henry Talbot in the County of Dublin, John Bellew Esq; in the County of Lowth, Richard Dalton and Fames Tuit Esq; in the County of West-meath, Valerian Wesley in the County of Meath, Fames Talbot in the County of Cavan.

Next they made choice of the chief persons of quality residing in the sions of gofaid Counties of the Pale, and others adiacent to them, to govern and vernment of command fuch forces as should be raifed by them, and armed by the Counties state for the defence of the Country, and issued out from the Council- within the board feveral Commissions of government unto them. As, One to the Pale, granted Earl of Ormond and the L. Viscount Montgarret, for the County of Kil- Lords and kenny; to Walter Bagnall Esq; for the County of Caterlagh; Sir Jam. Dil- Gentlemen, lon the elder, and Sir James Dillon the yonger for the County of Long ford; Rindion of L. Viscount Costeloe for the County of Maio, Sir Robert Talbot & Garrat Religion. Birne for the County of Wiclow; Sir Christopher Bellew for the County of Lnuth; Earl of Kildare for the County of Kildare; Sir Thomas Nugent for the County of West-meath; Nucholas Barnwall for the County of Dublin; L. Viscount Gormanston for the County of Meath. All these were made

choice of without distinction of religion; the Lords holding it fit at that time to put the chief persons of power in the Country into those places of trust; hoping they might prove good instruments to oppose the threatning incursions of the Northern Rebels which they knew them well enabled to person if they would really joyn in the service, or at least be kept by this their great considence in them, from giving any entertainment or assistance to their rebellious designs.

The Commission directed to the L. of Gormanston, I have thought fit here to insert. It was found afterwards in his study by some of His Majesties army, when he and all the rest of the Governours that were of the Romish Religion, thus chosen, deserted their houses, and openly declared themselves in actual rebellion. The other Commissions were all of the

the same tenour.

By

ine.

tog

ma

By the Lords Justices and Council.

W. Parsons.

g it fit at a control of the the

John Borlace.

w them or at les D Ight trusty and well beloved, We greet you well. any enten Whereas divers most disloyal and malignant persons within this Kingdom have traiteroufly conspired against His Majesty, His Peace, Crown, and Dignity; and many of them in execution of their Conspiracy, are traiterously assembled were of together in a warlike manner, and have most inhumanely made destruction and devastation of the persons and estates of divers of His Majesties good and loyal Subjects of this Kingdom, and taken, flain, and imprisoned great numbers of them. We out of our care and zeal for the common good, being defirous by all means to suppress the said treasons and traitors, and to conserve the persons and fortunes of His Majesties loving Subjects here in fafety; and to prevent the further spoil and devastation of His Majesties good people here, do therefore hereby require and authorize you, to levy, raife and affemble, all, every, or any the forces, as well Foot-men as Hors-men with in the County of Meath, giving you hereby the command in chief of all the faid forces, and hereby further requiring and authorizing you as Commander of them in chief, to arm, array, divide, distribute, dispose, conduct, lead, and govern in chief the faid forces, according to your best Discretion; and with the said forces to resist, pursue, sollow, apprehend, and put to death, flay, and kill, as well by battel as other ways, all and fingular the faid Conspirators, Traitors and their Adherents, according to your Difcretion; and according to your Conscience and Discretion to proceed against them, or any of them, by martial law, by hanging them or any of them till they be dead, according as it hath been accustomed in time of open Rebellion; and also to take, waste, and spoil their, or any of their Castles, Holds, Forts, Houses, Goods, and Territories, or otherwife

wife to preferve the lives of them, or any of them, and to receive them into His Mijesties favour and mercy, and to forbear the devastation of their, or any of their Castles, Forts, Houses, Holds, Goods, and Territories afore mentioned, according to your difcretion: Further hereby requiring and authorizing you to do, execute, and perform all and fingular fuch other things for examination of persons suspected, discovery of Traitors and their adherents, parlying with, and granting Protections to them or any ofthem, taking up of Carts, Carriages, and other conveniences, fending and retaining espials, victualling the said forces, and other things what soever conducing to the purpose afore mentioned, as you in your Discretion shall think fit, and the necessity of the fervice require, further hereby requiring and authorizing you, as commander in chief, to constitute and appoint such Officers and Ministers respectively, for the better performance and execution of all and fingular the premises, as you in your Discretion shall think fit. And We do hereby require and command, all and fingular His Majesties Sheriffs, Officers, and Ministers, and loving Subjects, of and within the County of Meath, and the borders thereof, upon their faith and allegiance to his Majesty, and to his Crown, to be aiding, helping, and affifting to you, in the doing, and executing of all and fingular the premises; This our Commission to continue during Our pleasure only; and for the so doing, this shall be your sufficient Warrant. Given at His Majesties Castle of DUBLIN, Novemb. 1641.

> R. Dillon. Io. Temple. Ia. Ware. Rob. Meredith.

To our very good Lo. Nicholas Vic. Com. Gormanstown.

INI

N these Commissions it is very observable, that there was power given to these Lords and Gentlemen to whom they were directed, the not only to use fire and sword, for the destruction of the Rebels and menion their Adherents, but also to preserve the lives of any of them, to receive them or any of them, into his Majesties favour or mercy. This plainly shews the very great confidence the Lords were pleased to repose in them; as also their desires to make them instruments, to deliver those multitudes of people that engaged themselves in this Rebellion, from the power, with, either of his Majesties arms, or civil justice. They intended nothing but the reducing of a rebellious Nation; and they at the first applied lenitives, which failing in the cure, they were afterwards then enforced to have recourse to more violent medicines.

That these Governours thus constituted, might be the better enabled Arms and munition deaccording to the authority and power given unto them by their feveral livered out Commissions, to undertake the defence of the Country in this high ex- to the Lords and chief tremity of the near approaching dangers; The Lords took order to Gentlemen have delivered unto them a certain proportion of arms, to be imployed of the Pale, by the Lo. Justices for the arming of some men to be raised in each County for the common and Council. fafety, besides the Arms they gave them, and other Gentlemen, for the defence of their own private houses. As to the Lord of Gormanstone there were delivered Arms for five hundred men, for the County of Meath. There were also delivered Arms for three hundred men for the County of Kildare. Arms for three hundred men for the County of Lowth. Arms for three hundred men for the County of West-meath. Arms for three hundred men for the County of Dublin. And about the fame time there were fent down four hundred Muskets, to the Lords of the Ardes & Clandeboys, for the arming of the Scots in the County of Down. All of these had powder, lead, and match, proportionable to their Arms,

at the same time delivered unto them, But now the poison of this Rebellion which had hitherto contained it Counties lelf within the Northern Counties, and the confines of them, began to be within the diffused into other parts of the Kingdom. It had already infected the Province of Lemster de-Counties of Letrim, Long ford, West-meath, & Lowth, lying contiguous clare them-Unto them. And upon the 12 of Novemb. the Irish in the County of felves for the Rebels. Wiclow brake out most furiously, despoiling, robbing, and murthering all the English inhabitants within that territory. They burnt all their fair well-built houses, drove away their Cattel, and laid siege to Fort Carew, wherein was a foot company of the old Army. The news being brought to the Lords Justices thereof, they well considered the impor-

tance of the place, and that if it were in the hands of the Rebels, and

quiringa and finge

ding an her thin ned, as yo

ity ofth thorizit

as you y requi ithin the

on the wn, to nd execu nission

o doing Majesti

that whole County in their possession, they could expect little quietness, or even fafety in the City, by reason of their near neighbourhood. Whereupon they were most desirous to have sent down forces for the relief of it. But when they came on the other fide to confider their want of means for the performance of that service, that they had no mony, but few men, and many of them not to be trufted; that it would be very dangerous to divide their small forces, and so to leave the City in a manner unguarded, they were enforced to lay afide that resolution, and with great grief to fit still and suffer the poor English in those parts to be exposed to the merciless cruelties of those barbarous Rebels who went on furiously with the work, and quickly cleared all that County of the English inhabitants. Within few days after, the Irish in the Counties of Wexford and Caterlagh began to rife likewise, and to follow the bloody examples of their neighbours. There were now also great apparencies of the disloyalty of the County of Kildare, who with large protestations under the pretence of doing fervice had gotten into their hands the arms and munition designed for them by the State. And so mysterious and doubtful was the carriage of the Lords and chief Gentlemen of the English Pale, giving no manner of intelligence to the State of the proceedings of the Rebels, nor making any kind of preparatives against them, as their affections began even then to be justly suspected.

So as the City of Dublin being the receptacle of the whole State, the The fad con- Magazine of all the arms, munition and other provisions for the army, and dition of the the chief fanctuary of all the English and despoiled Protestants, was now reduced to a very fad condition, desperately encompassed on every side, the Northern Rebels being come down in two several parties with great forces, within 20 miles of it on the one fide, and the Rebels of the County of Wielow infesting it on the other side: which with the great resort of strangers, and the continual rumours of new plots and devices to surprize the Town, possessed the Protestants with extraordinary fears of their present danger. But that which made their condition appear much more formidable unto them, was the daily repair of multitudes of English that came up in troops, stripped, and miserably despoiled, out of the North. Many perfons of good rank and quality, covered over with old raggs, and some without any other covering then a little twifted straw to hide their nakedness. Some reverend Ministers and others that had escaped with their lives, forely wounded. Wives came bitterly lamenting the murders of their Husbands, Mothers of their children barbaroufly destroyed before their faces, poor infants ready to perish and pour out their fouls in their Mothers bosom: some over-wearied with long travel, and so surbated, as they came creeping on their knees; others frozen up with cold fready to give up the Ghost in the streets: others overwhelmed with grief, distracted with their losses, lost

aft p

City, di

theo

d. Th

also their senses. Thus was the Town within the compass of a few days after The resort of the breaking out of this rebellion filled with these most lamentable spectacles multitudes of men, women et their of forrow, which in great numbers wandred up and down in all parts of the and children City, desolate, forfaken, having no place to lay their heads on, no clothing to the City of Dublin, in a would to cover their nakedness, no food to fill their hungry bellies. And to add to most misermy in their miseries, they found all manner of relief very disproportionable to able posture. m, and their wants, the Popish inhabitants refusing to minister the least comfort to be unto them: fo as those sad Creatures appeared like living Ghosts in every tonhing ftreet. Many empty houses in the City, were up by special direction taken up for them: Barns, Stables, and out-houses filled with them, yet many lay Perford in the open streets, and others under stalls and there most miserably perishmost ed. The Churches were the common receptacles of the meaner fort of them, who stood there in a most doleful posture, as objects of charity, in so great multitudes, as there was scarce any passage into them. But those of better edfort quality, who could not frame themselves to be common beggars, crept into ofthel private places, and some of them that had not private friends to relieve them, intelline even wasted filently away, and so died without noise. And so bitter was the ndoin remembrance of their former condition, and so insupportable the burthen of their present calamity to many of them, as they even refused to be comforted. I have known of some that lay almost naked, and having clothes fent, laid them by, refusing to put them on. Others that would not stir to fetch themselves food, though they knew where it stood ready for them. But they continued to lie nastily in their filthy rags, and even their own dung, not taking care to have any thing clean, handsome or comfortable about them. And so even worn out with the misery of their journy and ar refer cruel usage, having their spirits spent, their bodies wasted, and their senfinn fes failing, lay here pitifully languishing; and foon after they had recovered this Town, very many of them dyed, leaving their bodies as monuformid ments of the most inhuman cruelties used towards them. test part of the women and children thus barbarously expelled out of their Many habitations, perished in the City of Dublin: and fo great numbers of them were brought to their graves, as all the Church-yards within the whole Town were of too narrow a compass to contain them. So as ves, for the Lords took order to have two large pieces of new ground, one on each fide the River, taken in upon the out-Greens, and fet apart for burying places. These were the memorable spectacles of mercy, and of the great commiseration the Rebels used to those English, to whom they gave their lives for a prey. But what their sufferings were, before they could get out of the hands of those bloody Villains, what strange horrid inventions they used towards them, torturing and massacring those they there murthered, is reserved to be more fully related in its proper place.

They are left upon record to posterity, under the oaths of many that escaped, and mentioned here to no other purpose, then to shew the strange horror and amazment the beholding of them bred in all the English and Protestant inhabitants of the City. They seing the Rebels prevail so mightily, expected if they continued here to be undoubtedly exposed to the same cruelties. And they now understood by those who were come up from among them, that their design was; As soon as they had taken in Tredagh, to come and seiz upon the City and Casse of Dublin, and so to make a general extirpation of all the English, root and branch; not to leave them name or posterity throughout the whole Kingdom.

were de

1210.

ber wit

es ma

in Arm

in the

thefel

The fears and diftractions within the City

of Dublin.

It is easy to conjecture what a sad confused countenance the City then had: what fears, terror, and aftonishment, the miferable spectacles within, and the approaches of the Rebels without, raised in the minds of an affrighted, diftracted people. The English inhabitants looked upon all the horrid cruelties exercised abroad, all the calamities and desolations. fallen upon their Country-men in other parts of the Kingdom, as arrived at these gates, and now ready to enter: the Avenues all open, neither hope nor means, neither Rampires nor Trenches to keep them out. Notwithstanding the careful travels and endeavours used by the Lords Justices and Council to make provision for the common safety, no mony could be raised, few men gotten together: the Papists well furnished with arms closely conceiled, and desperately animated by their Priests to all manner of mischief: no Fortifications about the Suburbs, nor any manner of defence for the City, but an old ruinous Wall, part whereof fell down in the very height of these distractions. And so careless were the Citizens, and so slowly went they about the making up that breach, as under pretence of want of mony, they let it ly open till the Lords fent unto them 40. li. toward the reparation. All things tended to a fudden confusion; the very face of the City was now changed, and had such a ghaftly aspect; as seemed to portend her near approaching ruin: the means of fafety appearing very flender and inconfiderable: the applications by reason of the strange aversions of the Popish party of a very slow and weak operation. Every man began to confider himself and his own private preservation. Those that lived in the Suburbs removed, with their families into the City. The Privy Councellours and persons of quality into the Castle, which became a common repository of all things of value. The Rolles were by special order removed thither: the Records offeveral other Offices were likewife brought in. But upon the Rebels advance some what nearer, and their frequent alarms, many of those who had there taken fanctuary, began to suspect the strength of those old crazy walls, and therefore to make fure, resolved to quit the Kingdom, imbarquing

barquing themselves and their goods with all possible speed. Some who were detained with contrary winds in the Harbour chose rather to endure all extremities on shipboard, then to hazard themselves a shoar again. The Scotish Fishermen, who lay with their Boats in great numbers within the Bay, fishing for Herrings, having with much forwardness made an offer to the State to bring 500 of their men a shoar to be put in Arms and do present service (a propositition at that season most acceptable) were so strangely affrighted one evening with a false alarm, as that Dulin, in the night, on a sudden, they put to Sea, and quite disappeared on brank; these Coasts till the year following. The Papists on the other side being most confident that the City would be taken and fack'd by the Rebels, and fearing, lest happily they might be mistaken in the tumult and fierce execution, removed themselves and their goods with the same speed into the Country. And that which heightned the calamity of the poor English was, their flight in the Winter, in such a dismal, stormy, tempestuous deblat feafon, as in the memory of man had never been observed formerly to n, siz continue so long together. Yet the terror of the Rebels incomparably prevailing beyond the rage of the Sea, most of those who could provide themselves of shipping, though at never so excessive rates, deserted the City: and such was the violence of the winds; such continuing impetuous storms, as feveral Barques were cast away; some in three months after their going from hence could recover no Port in England: and almost all that then put to Sea, were in great danger of perishing. The iniguities of the English Nation, which were very great in this Kingdom, were now full: Heaven and Earth feemed to conspire together for the bunishment of them. God certainly declared his high indignation against them for their great fins were with they had long continued to provoke Lord him in this land, and fuffered these barbarous Rebels to be the instruments of mischief and cruel executioners of his fierce wrath upon them. had in But because they have taken vengeance with a despishtful heart to destroy Ezek. 25. 25. them, for the old hatred, He will certainly in His own time execute great 17. vengeance upon them with furious rebukes, as he threatned the Philistins the appli. very le in the like case.

H

d his or witht of qual 1 thing e Ren the Ra

old a dom, barqu The



The Particulars of the first PLOT of the

Irish Rebellion: Together with a brief Narration of the most notorious Cruelties and bloudy Massacres which enfued in feveral parts of this Kingdom.



Hus we see what agreat height this Rebellion was grown up unto, within the space of less then one month, after the very first appearance of it: What horrid murders, cruel outrages and fearful desolations it had already wrought in one Province, and what a powerful operation the cruelties there acted had upon other parts. But before I pass further, or come to Cor

Fing tieso

icurel-Par

de-

declare the universal dilatation of it throughout the whole Kingdom, and how it pleafed God even miraculously to bless the painful endeavours of the State, in the preservation of the City and Cassle of Dublin, till the arrival of their long expected fuccours out of England: I hold it not amis to look back, and (as far as the late discoveries and dark glimmerings we have into the first plot will admit) to trace it up to the first beginnings we find of it within this Kingdom of Ireland.

Concerning the first Original of this great Conspiracy, as likewife the first plotters and contrivers of it, I must ingenuously confess, that I am my self much unsatisfied in the first conceptions of this who were monstrous birth, and therefore shall not now be able clearly to refolve others therein: I cannot yet determine who were the very first Contrivers, where the first debates were entertained, or who first fate in Council about it. This, as all other works of this nature, had its foundation laid in the dark, and fealed up no doubt with many execrable Oaths, the great Engines of these times, to bind up the Consciences as well as the tongues of men from discovery: Besides, they knew well enough, that the Plot being most abominable in it felf, to be carried on with such

the first Plot of the Rebellion.

Concerning

the plotters of it not yet clearly difcovered.

detestable cruelty, should it take and be fully executed (which commonly gives to all other treasons applause and highest commendation) would certainly render the first Authors, as well as the bloudy actors, most odious and execrable to all Posterity: Therefore it is not much to be wondred, that the first beginnings so mysterious and obscurely laid, remain as yet conceiled with so great Obstinacy: But yet I am very confident, that upon view of feveral examinations, any reasonable man will conclude with me, that the very first principles of this inhumane Conspiracy, were roughly drawn and hammered out at the Romish Forg, powerfully fomented by the treachery and virulent animolities of some of the chief Irish Natives, and so by degrees, by them moulded into that ugly shape wherein it first appeared: There certainly it received the first life and motion, whether at Rome, whether in Ireland, or in any other place, I cannot yet determine; But my meaning is, it was first hatched and fet on foot by those most vigilant and industrious Emissaries, who are fent continually abroad by the power of that See with full Commission, per fas & nefas, to make way for the re-establishment of the Romish Religion in all parts where it hath been suppressed. Great numbers of these wicked Instruments (the Laws against all of the Romish Clergy, being of late laid afide, and tacitely suspended execution) came over into Ireland: The main ground-work, and first predispositions to a Rebellion in general, were most undoubtedly with great dexterity and artifice laid by them; their venemous infusions taking such deep roots in the minds of a blind, ignorant, superstitious people, as made them ready for a change, the great ones mischievously to plot and contrive, the inferiour fort tumultuoufly to rife up and execute what foever they should command.

And if we will give credit to several examinations taken, many of Thegeneral them from those of their own, we must believe the plot for a Rebellion Plot for a Rein Ireland, of a very ancient date, as well as of a large extent: It had Ireland of an been long in contriving, and howfoever, peradventure first thought on ancient date. in Ireland, yet received large contributions towards confummation out

of England and other Forreign parts.

ation

lacres

n.

cellion r

it: White it is the state of th

, and w

thad up

come

gdom, a

deavour

lin, till

itnotu

nerings

nnings

y, as 1

oully co

ons of th

rly to

very b

irst san

d its for

y execu

ncesasi

ell enou

With

I have seen an Examination of one, who affirms he heard it confidently averred by Malone a Priest, one that stiled himself Chaplein Major within the Pale, that he himself had been seven years imployed in bringing on this plot to perfection, and that he had travelled into several parts about it.

Master Goldsmith a Minister in Conaught told me, that he did, a full year before the Rebellion brake out, receive a Letter from a Brother of his reliding at Bruffels, wherein he gave him notice thereof, though so obscurely, as he well understood it not till afterwards.

Patrick O Bryan, of the Parish of Galloom, in the County of Ferma-H 2 nagh

cheveril Elq; his Examination.

nagh, affirmeth upon Oath, that all the Nobles in the Kingdom that were Papists, had a hand in this Plot, as well as the Lord Mac-Guire and Hugh Oge Mic-Mihowa; that they expected aid out of Spain by Owen Roe O Neal, and that Colonel Pluncket, one of those that was to be an actor in the surpriz of the Castle of Dublin, told him, that he knew of this Plot eight years fince, and that within these three years he hath been more fully acquainted with it. Francis Sacheveril Efq; hath deposed, that at several times shortly after the beginning of this Rebellion, he hith heard four several Popish Priests, viz. Hugh Rely of the County of Down, Edmund O Tunnah of the County of Armagh, Morice Mac-Credan of the County of Tyron, and James Hallegan of the County of Armagh, fay, That the Priests, Jesuits and Fryers of England, Ireland, Spain, and other Countrys beyond the Seas, were the plotters, projectors and contrivers of this Rebellion and Insurrection, and that they have been these fix years in agitation and preparation of the same, and that the said Priests did then express a kind of joy that the fame was brought to so good effect: He also further deposeth, That at feveral times Ever Boy Mac-Gennis in the County of Down Gentleman, and Hugh O Hagan in the County of Armagh Gent, did brag and fay, that they doubted not but that they should shortly conquer the English in the Kingdom, and enjoy the same quietly to themselves, and that they would not rest so content but they would raise strong Armies to invade and conquer England. Roger Moor one of the prime Conspirators, told Master Colely, then prisoner with him, that the Plot had been in framing several years, and should have been executed feveral times, but they were still hindred. By Letters fent from Rome to Sir Phelim O Neal, and the Lord Mac-Guire, which were intercepted and brought to the Lord Parsons, though the Fryer that writ them doth not express any certain knowledge of this very Plot, yet thus much appears by them, that they had long defired to hear of the rifing of the Irish, that the news of Sir Phelim O Neal's taking Arms was very acceptable to the Pope and his two Cardinal Nephews, affuring him of all affiftance from thence, and further defiring him to fend over an Agent to Rome, and to imploy feveral persons of his own Nation, whom he there named, then residing at Madrid, Paris, and with the Emperour they being fit Instruments, and such as he might make use of for the procuring succours from those Princes, whom he affur-The with ed him would joyn to give him all affistance in this action.

have had it long in de-

Besides these, we have very many other presumptions that the Irish fign to shake fince they found their own strength, and that they were able to draw of the Eng- together so great numbers of men, as their several Septs so strangely multiplied during the late peace can now afford, have long had it in de-

rrec

But

fign to shake off the English government, to fettle the whole power of the State in the hands of the Natives, and to re-posses them of all the Lands now enjoyed by the British throughout the Kingdom: And that e that wa in this plot they did but go about to actuate those confused general notions, and to put them in a way of execution. Now they supposed there could never be offered unto them a fairer opportunity then this most unhappy conjuncture of the affairs of great Britain, when Scotland lately in ning of Arms, had by their own power and wife managments, drawn his Majesty Hugh A Armagl to condescend to their entire satisfaction, as well in their Church discipline, as the liberties of that Kingdom. And in England, the distractions being Hallegan grown up to some height, through the great misunderstanding betwixt the King and his Parliament, Ireland was at this time left naked and unregarded, the Government in the hands of Justices, the old Army dispersed in places of so great distance, as it could be of little advantage, the common Souldiers most of them Irish, and all the old Commanders and Captains, except fome few, worn out and gone: This, as the first plotters thought, was the time to work out their own ends, and masking their perfidious defigns under the publick pretences of Religion, and the defence of his Majesties Prerogative, they let loofe the reins of their own vindicative humour and irreconcileable hatred to their British Neighbours.

Fryen

lish in

ey wol

ld Ma

ing feve were!

the L

Parla

nowled had h

Sir Phi

two C.

furth

al perlo

id, Pa

he me

heat

the h

to di

I will not prefume to fay, they knew what would fall out in Eng. vade an land, or what miserable embroilments that Kingdom was ready to break out into; for undoubtedly the first plot was laid, and most exactly formed many months before the War brake out betwixt the King and his people. But thus much I shall be bold to affirm, that upon the very first breaking out of this Rebellion, they did strangely conjecture, and beyond all appearence of reason, even somewhat positively divine, of the dismal breach and fearful diftempers which afterwards followed to the difabling of the Kingdom of England from applying remedies towards the reducement of Ireland. For the attestation of this truth, I could produce the general concurrence of feveral circumstances, many private discourses and advertisements, as also a particular Letter which I had long by me, written as it seems, from a very intelligent Papist, a great Zealot in the cause, unto a Nephew of Sir Toby Matthew's, then in Dublin, who, though lately converted, retained yet a great friendship among them. He tells him in the beginning of the Letter, that he was defired from lome well wishing friends, to advise him, as he tendred his safety and security, upon the fight of those instantly to forsake and abandon that troublesome and most unfortunate Kingdom, for God and man had speedily resolved to afflict and punish the overgrown impieties of these prophane times, all hearts and hands happily conspiring to it; and that he should be as

speedy in his passage as was possible, and rather, as the case stood, hazard all dangers by Sea, then the least at Land, to be sure not to stop in England, especially at London, that fink of fin (as he calls it) and center of disorders, for by that time he arrived there, he should be sure to find nothing but troubles, factions and desperate distempers; that he should dispatch therefore for Paris, or rather Brussels, where there should be order taken for the removal of all mistakes betwixt him and his Uncle. This Letter was written about the beginning of November, 1641. which was fome few days after the breaking out of this Rebellion, and full fix

months before the taking up of Arms in England.

The Plot for a Rebellion in Irelandfirst the Lord others, about the time of Bellews return out of commission to continue rhe Parlialand, which was in Fan. 1640.

Now for the very time when this great Plot received its first form, though I conceive it of somewhat a more ancient date, yet by all the discovered to examinations I have hitherto seen, I can carry it up no higher then the month of Fanuary, 1640. and that it was about that time communicated Mac-Guire & to some of the chief Gentlemen of Ulfter, the Lord Mac-Guire doth fufficiently testify as well in the relation written with his own hand in the Master John Tower, and delivered by him to Sir John Coniers, then Lieutenant, to be presented to the Lords in Parliament, as also in his Examination taken England, with before the Lord Lambart & Sir Robert Meredith Knight, in Ireland, March 26. 1642. In both these he acknowledgeth, that he being in Dublin in Candlemas Term, about the time when Master John Bellew came ment in Ive- out of England with the Commission for the continuance of the Parliament in Ireland; Roger Moor aequainted him, that if the Irish would rife, they might make their own conditions for the regaining of their Lands, and Freedom of their Religion; and further faith, that he had spoken with fundry of Lemster to that purpose, who would be ready to joyn with them, as likewise a good part of Conaught, and that he found all of them willing thereto, if so be they could draw to them the Gentlemen of Ulfer.

Now for the manner of putting this Plot in execution, the faid Lord Mac-Guire, doth further testify in his relation aforesaid, that the said Roger Moor having the next day acquainted Philip O Rely, Turlagh O Neal brother to Sir Phelim O Neal, Master Cosloe, and Mac-Mahon herewith, did propose, that first every one should endeavour to draw his own friends into that Act, at least those that did live in one Country with them, and that when they had so done, they should fend to the Irish in the Low-countries and in Spain, to let them know of the day and resolution, so that they might be over with them by that day, or foon after with supply of Arms and Munition, that there should be a fet day appointed, and every one in his own Quarters should rife out that day and feiz upon all the Arms he could get in his own County, and this day to be near Winter, so that England

could

Jon W

could not be able to fend Forces into Ireland, before May, and by that time there was no doubt to be made, but that they themselves would be Supplied by the Irish from beyond the Seas. Then he told them further, that there was no doubt to be made of the trish joyning with them, and that all the doubt was in the Gentlemen of the Pale; but he faid, for his own part, he was really affured, that when they had rifen out, the Pale Gentlemen would not flay long after, at least they would not oppose any thing; and that in case they did, that they had men enough in the Kingdom without them: Moreover, that he had spoken to a great man (who then should be nameless) who would not fail at the day appointed, to appear and to be seen in the Act, but that till then he was sworn not to reveil him, of the but yet that upon their importunity, he afterwards told them, it was the Lord of Mayo, who was very powerful in the command of men in those that parts of Conaught, where he lived: He further faith, that in Lent followminding, Master Moor, according to his promise, came into Ulster, but ared that nothing was done there, but all matters put off till May followundin ing, where they met at Dublin, it being both Parliament and Term time, and that from thence they dispatched one Tooly Conley, parish Priest to Master Moor, to Colonel O Neal, in the Low-countries, who nha within few months after arrived with this answer from the said Coeben lonel, defiring them not to delay any time in rifing out, but to let him know of the day when they intended it, and that he would not think fail to be with them within fourteen days of that day, with good ayd; also desiring them by any means to seiz on the Castle of Dublin if they could. And further he faith, that during the time of these their private meetings, there landed at Dublin, Colonel Birn, Colonel Plunket, Capone tain Brien O Neal, and others, who came with directions to carry menlofth away, and that these were acquainted with the Plot, and did offer their fervice to bring it on, and that they would raise their men under colour to id le carry them into Spain, and then seiz on the Castle of Dublin, and with the arms found there, arm their Souldiers, and have them ready for any action that should be commanded them. He further also saith, that they had divers private confultations about the carrying on of this conspiracy, not onely at Dublin, but in several other places in the Province of Ulter, cou that they had fet down several days for the putting of it in execufent tion, but meeting with some obstacles, did not come to conclude of wof the certain time till about the beginning of September, and that then by they peremptorily refolved on the 23. of Ottober, for the day to execute this long defigned plot in; and that they had respect unto the day of the week, which did fall on Saturday, being the Market-day, on which there would be the less notice taken of people up and

Fant

perso

Sir.

the

felvi

Ger

atfe

Cor

tot

the

prin first

ord

ral

with

Irela

the

farr

ish

fur

Tho

Ho

down the streets; that they then settled what numbers of men should be brought up out of the several Provinces for the surpriz of the Castle, and what Commanders should lead them on, that feing the Castle had two Gates, that the Lemster men should undertake to seiz upon the little Gate, which lay nearest to the place where the arms and munition was placed; and that the great Gate should be undertaken by those of Ulster, and that Sir Phelim O Neal should be there in person; but that he excused himself, because he resolved at the same time to seiz upon London Derry, and that thereupon by the importunity of the undertakers, it was imposed upon him the said Lord Mac-Guire, to be there in person at the taking of the Castle of Dublin. That it was further resolved what number of Forces should be brought up out of the other Provinces, to make good those places if possessed by them, and that Sir James Dillondid undertake to be there with 1000 men within four days after the taking of the Castle; as also that it was resolved that every one privy to that matter in every part of the Kingdom, should rife out that day and feiz on all the Forts and Arms in the feveral Counties; as likewife on all the Gentry, and make them prisoners, the more to assure themselves against any adverse fortune, and not to kill any but where of necessity they should be forced thereunto by opposition. These particulars, together with many other circumstances very considerable, are set down in the relation given in by the Lord Mac-Guire, while he remained prisoner in the Tower of London; but I have thought fit to forbear to relate them at large, because I find that relation published by authority, and so presented to the common view. We shall find also, that Mac-Mahon in his examination taken when he was first apprehended by the Lords Justices and Council here, doth testify that all the chief of the Nobility and Gentry in this Kingdom were acquainted with the first plot, and particularly, that all the popish party in the Committee sent into England, as likewise in both houses of Parliament knew of it: In the Examination of William Fitz Gerald, it is thereaffirmed, That Sir Phelim O Neal sending for him five days after his rifing in Arms, told him, what he did was by directions and consent of the prime Nobility and Gentry of the whole Kingdom; and that what he had done in the Northern parts, the same was executed at Dublin, and in all other Forts and Towns throughout Ireland: As being a course resolved upon among the Lords and Gentry, for the preservation of His Majesties Prerogative, their own Religion and Liberties, against the Puritan faction in England, Scotland & Ireland; and that the Lord of Gormonstone knew of this plot while he was in England, is testified by Lieutenant Colonel Read in

his Examination, as also by the Lord Mac-Guire in his relation; who saith, that Colonel Plunket told him, that he being at London, had acquainted fome of the Irish Committe, and particularly the Lord of Gormanstone, with this plot, and that they approved it well: Colonel Plunket in his Letter to Father Patrick Barmval, Lord Abbot of Mellifont (as he stiles him) doth seem much to glory in the means he had used to incite the Lords and Gentry of the Pale to appear in that bleffed cause (as he terms it) and assures him that the Lord of Garmonstone, whom he there calls Lord General, will go bravely on.

ien should ie Caftle

he littles

on was play

ter, and

cufed him

rry, and fed upon

of the C

sshould places if

there v

le; as

in en

on all

on all

them

of necel

articula

, are

he remi

it to to

lished

all find

as hit

estify

were

ie pos

th ho

z Gera

five d

lirectio

e Kin

the f

throu

ords!

neir o

nd, \$

this !

Real

And now it will be no difficult matter to resolve what were the fecondary steps and motions of this great plot, as well as by what persons it was wrought out in Ireland, and carried on to the very point of execution. And first it is to be observed, that howsoever Sir Phelim O Neal, the Lord Mac-Guire, Philip O Rely, Colonel Mac-Brian, Hugh Mac-Mahon and their adherents, chief of the Irish Septs The first conin Ulter, and other Counties near adjacent, did first appear upon Rebellion the stage, and by their bloudy execution notoriously declare them-did not first felves chief Actors in this horrid Tragedy: Yet this Rebellion was pear in it. either altogether not originally plotted by them, most of them had but subordinate notions of it, and they as other of the chief Nobility and Gentry throughout the Kingdom, had several parts assigned them to act at feveral times, in feveral places, and did but move according to the first resolutions taken, and such directions as they had received from the first Conspirators: I take it to be most probable, after the general plot came to be reduced into form, that as the Lord of Gormanstone was one of the first and chief movers in it, so he and the chief of the Pale joyned together to draw in (as they had done in all former Rebellions) the principal Septs of the old Irish, to engage themselves, and to appear first in the business: And after they had joyned together, and so finely ordered the matter, as they had made it a general rifing, as Sir Phelim'O Neal terms it, of all the Catholiks throughout the Kingdom, with the general consent of the prime Nobility and Gentry thereof; then, as it were, with one general voice, they founded forth from all the four Provinces of Ireland the same language, they used the same Remonstrances, and made the very same pretences for their jultification, they began the very selffame course, first in stripping, then banishing and murdring the British & Protestants, onely in the North, they drove on somewhat more furiously, and spilt much more innocent bloud, then in any of the other three Provinces: They agreed likewise in recalling their Commanders, all the four Provinces had their particular Emissaries abroad: Those of Lemster brought back Colonel Preston, a Branch out of the House of Gormanstone, who had long lived with good reputation in Flanders,

Flanders, and him they made General of their Forces there; but of Ulster they sent into Flanders likewise for Owen Roe O Neal, upon whom they conferred the same charge in that Province: The Munster men brought over Garrat Barry, whom they made General of their forces: And those in Conaught drew back one of the Burks, to whom they gave the chief command of fuch men as they were able to draw together for the advancement of the common defign: All these held a due correspondency, and in all their actions had a just concurrency towards the main end.

meer Irish and the Enghish for rai-

The great instrument chiefly imployed in this work of drawing the meer Irish into a firm combination with the old English (as son imployed appears by the Lord Mac-Guire's relation before mentioned) was Roconjunction ger Moor Esquire, a person of a broken fortune, by descent meerly between the Irish, and iffued out of the chief family of the O Moors in the County of Leax, but by inter-marriages allied to some of the principal Gentlemen of the Pale; He Treated with them about the Affociation; he sing a Rebel- first broke the design to the Northern Irish, he was the man that made several journeys in Lemster, into Olster & Conaught: Sundry messages were interchangeably fent and returned the Summer before the breaking out of the Rebellion by his means and entercourse between them; And all things were so ordred for their agreement, as they were togo hand in hand together; fome of the principal Gentlemen of the Pale, as Colonel Plunket, Captain Fox, and others, were defigned to joyn with the Lord Mac-Guire, Mac - Mahon, Brian O Neal, Con-O Neal, Hugh Birn, for the surpriz of his Majesties Castle of Dublin. Cartan Major Domi to Owen O Neal in Flanders, in his Examination taken February 1641. tells, among many other remarkable passages, of several preparatives to this Rebellion; as that Con O Neal, brother to Daniel O Neal, was fent by Owen O Neal into England, and that while he refided there he received letters from the Prefident Roffe (which was Sir Phelim O Neal) and that he affured him he went on very well in his business; for Brabant & Valence were joyned together, which as he affirms, fignified in those Characters Ulster & Lemster, and that he expected the coming of Lewes Lenoy, viz. Daniel O Neal: Besides, as James Talbot Esq; testifies in his Letter of the 9 of November 1641 written to the Lords Juffices out of the County of Cavan, that he understood from Philip Mac Mulmore O Rely, that there were certain Covenants paffed. between the Lords of the Pale and the Northern Irish, for the advancing of the Rebellion; and that the Remonstrance from the principal Irish in the County of Cavan, unto the Lords Justices and Council sent by Dean Jones , and Master Waldrone , there then Prisoner , was framed in the Pale and brought unto the faid Irish by Colonel Plunket,

boti Ho M

pro kep after fregoritors his

rack of,

tha

an

Teal, up

Munfer I

their form

hey gaven r for the a

Spondena

of drawn

English

Was Ra

nt meet

the Coun

ipal Gen

tion; h

hat mad

mellage

the bre

een them

y were :

nen of t

eligned n

Teal, Ca

f Dublin

Examin

kable pul

in O Nul

gland, a

lident Ro

enton wa ner, whi

, and the

elides, a

derstoo

ntspalle

the a

ne prins

id Com

ner, vo

Plunkt

end.

one of their own: And this was in the very beginning of the Rebellion, long before any jealousies were entertained by the State of the adherence or conjunction of the old English with the Irish. What those Covenants or Contracts were, I cannot say, but it is most certain, some there were, and some Covenants also entred into, between the Northern Irish, and the Lords and Gentlemen of the chief of both the other Provinces, as well as Lemster, and these were signed with their bloud, as Doctor Maxwel restifies in his examination, he heard Sir Phelim O Neal say on the 19 of December 1641 in his own house, and in the hearing of Master Foseph Travers and others: If the Lords and Gentlemen (meaning the Papifts of other Provinces) then not in Arms, would not rife, but leave him in the lurch for all, he would produce his Warrant, figned with their own hands, and written in their own bloud, which should bring them to the Gallows. And certainly, had there not been some very strange and extraordinary engagments, and more then I can well imagine, it had not been possible that so many persons of quality, having great possessions and many Children, should have declared themselves, after they saw the main part of the plot for the surpriz of the Castle of Dublin to fail, and the power of the Northern Rebels begin to decline, that the Parliament of England had with great alacitry and readiness undertaken the War, and not only engaged themselves to his Majesty to send over powerful supplies both out of England & Scotland but by their publick Order of both Houses, sent over to the Lords Justices, and Printed at Dublin in the Month of November, fully declared their resolutions for the vigorous prosecution of the war of Ireland: Nay, the Cities of Galway & Limeric, kept their designs very covertly, not doing any open acts of hostility, till after the arrival of some Forces at Dublin out of England, and that the fiege of Drohedagh or Tredagh was raised, and those bold perfidious Traitors beaten back into the North, the Lords of the Pale banished by force of his Majelties Arms out of their own habitations, which were all spoiled and laid waste.

Now that then they should declare themselves, is more then a Miracle to me, and such a mystery, as I should not know what to think of, but that I find in the Lord Mac-Guire's relation before mentioned, that they were acquainted with the first beginnings of this great Plot, and had a particular interest from time to time in the carriage of it on, so as I think I shall not wrong them positively to determine, that they were too deeply engaged slightly to retire; and that howsever upon the failing of it in the main piece, they at first stood at a gaze, and were put to take up second Counsels; yet such was the strength of the conspiracy, and their great considence in the power of their

I 2

Arms,

Arms, as made them appear in due time to entertain their feveral affignations, and act their parts with great diligence and industry. The wife of Philip O Rely in the County of Cavan, told James Talbot (as he openly related it to the Lords Justices at the Council-board) that she wondred very much the Lords and Gentlemen of the Pale did not rife and joyn with them in the very beginning of this Rebellion, adding these words, or to this effect; That if they would have let us alone, and not fet us on, we were so well at ease, as we would never have begun this troublesom work. It cannot certainly be imagined, that those of the English Pale (unless they had been the first projectors, or deep adventurers) would have yielded that the meer Irish should have seized upon the City and Castle of Dublin, places of refuge for them in all former troubles, and which would now have given them protection and fafety against the incursions of the Irish. But I hold it not necessary to produce further evidence in this par-

house of Commons, here then sitting, some of them did there ma-

they spake was received with great acclamation, and much applause by most of the Protestant Members of the house; many of which under specious pretences of publick zeal to this Country, they had inveigled into their party: And then it was, that having impeach-

ticular; I purpose now to declare how those great Instruments of mischief, that were the supream conductors of this wicked design, moved forwards fo fuccessfully in the beginning, toward the accomplishment of their long intended extirpation of all the British & Protestants out of the Kingdom. I find two forts of persons who did most eminently appear in laying those main fundamentals whereupon their bloudy superstructions were afterwards eafily reared up: And these were such of the Popish Lawyers ments in the as were Natives of the Kingdom, and those of the Romish Clerry offeverfirst Plotting al degrees and Orders. For the first, they had in regard of their knowledge in the Laws of the Land, very great reputation and trust, they now began to stand up like great Patriots for the vindication of the liberties of the Subject, and redress of their pretended grievances, and having by their bold appearing therein, made a great party in the

The Romisb Clergyand the Popish Lawyers great instruand carrying on the Rebellion.

gisterially obtrude, as undoubted maxims of Law, the pernicious The Irish speculations of their own brain, which though plainly discerned to Lawyers draw a great be full of virulency and tending to fedition, yet fo strangely were party in the many of the Protestants and well meaning men in the house blinded House of Commonsto with an apprehension of ease and redress, and so stupisted with their adhere to bold accusations of the Government, as most thought not fit, others them. durst not stand up to contradict their fond affertions; so as what

> ed Sir Richard Bolton, Lord Chancellour of Ireland, of high Treason, together

together with other prime Officers and Ministers of State that were of Eng-The tish birth, some of those great Masters took upon them with much confidence to declare the Law, to make new expositions of their own upon the Text, to frame their Queries, challenges fitter to be taken to a long, wilful, over-grown misgovernment, then to be made against an Authority, that had for many years struggled against the beloved irregularities of a stubborn people, and which had prevailed far beyond former times, towards the allaying of the long continued diffempers of the Kingdom: they disdained the moderate qualifications of the Judges, who gave them modest answers, fuch as the Law and duty to their Sovereign would admit. But those would not serve their turn, they f Dubla refolved upon an alteration in the Government, and drawing of it wholly into the hands of the Natives, which they knew they could not compais in a Parliamentary way, and therfore onely made preparatives there, and delivered fuch desperate maxims, which being diffused abroad would fit and dispose the people to a change: As they declared it to be Law, That being killed in Rebellion, though found by matter of record, would give the King no forfeiture of estates: That though many thousands stood up in Arms in a Kingdom, working all manner of distruction, yet if they professed not to rise against the King, that it was no Rebellion: That if a man were out-lawed for Treason, and his Land thereby vested in the Crown or given away by the King, his heir might come afterwards and be admitted to reverse the Outlawry, and recover his Ancestors estate. And many other positions of a perilous consequence, tending to sedition and disturbance, did they continue to publish during that Session, and by the power and strength of their party, fo far did they prevail at last, as they presumed to attempt a suspension of Poynings Act, and indeed intended the utter abrogation of that Statute, which remains as one of the greatest ties and best monuments the English have of their entire dominion over the Irish Nation, and the annexion of that Kingdom to the imperial Crown of England. They further assumed power of Judicature to the Parliament in criminal and capital offences: A right which no former age hath left any prefident for, neither would this admit the example.

ns of the

this pr

f milchie

d forwar theirlu

the Kin

ar in layin

ions wa

Lawya y offen

eir kpor ruft, th

f the lin

ces, T

ty in t

there a

pernicio scerned

gely wer

vith the

oth

as wi

apple of what

they hi

impeace

And thus carrying all things before them, they continued the Session of Parliament begun in May, till about two months before the first breaking out of this Rebellion; it being very ill taken, that even then they were adjourned. And this they have fince aggravated as a high crime against the Lords Justices, and as one of the chief moving causes to the tak-

ing up of Armsgenerally throughout the Kingdom.

But to let those things pass, how finely soever these proceedings - I 3

were carried on, and being covered over with pretences of zeal and publick affection, passed then current without any manner of suspicion; yet now the eyes of all men are opened, and they are fully refolved that all these passages, together with the other high contestations in Parliament, not to have the newly raised Irish Army disbanded, the importunate solicitation of their Agents in England, to have the old Army in Ireland cashiered. and the Kingdom left to be defended by Trained Bands of their own Nation. As likewise the Commissions procured by several of the most eminent Commanders now in Rebellion, for the raifing men to carry into Spain, were all parts of this Plot, Prologues to this ensuing Tragedy, Preparatives, fuch as had been long laid to bring on the fuddain execution of this most bloudy design, all at one and the same time throughout the Kingdom.

The means uled by the Priests and to rebel.

Now for the Jesuits, Priests, Fryers, and all the rest of the viperous fraternity belonging to their holy Orders; who, as I faid, had a main Jestitis to fir part to Act, and have not failed with great assiduity and diligence to up the people discharge the same. They lost no time, but most dexterously applied themselves in all parts of the Country to lay such other dangerous impressions in the minds, as well of the meaner fort as of the chief Gentlemen, as might make them ready to take fire upon the first occasion. And when this Plot was fo furely, as they thought, laid, as it could not well fail, and the day once prefixed for execution; they did in their publick Devotions long before, recommend by their Prayers, the good success of a great design, much tending to the prosperity of the Kingdom, and the advancement of the Catholick cause. And for the facilitating of the Work, and stirring up of the people with greater animosity and cruelty to put it on at the time prefixed; they loudly in all places declaimed against the Protestants; telling the people that they were Hereticks, and not to be suffered any longer to live among them; that it was no more sin to kill an English-man, then to kill a dog; and that it was a most mortal and unpardonable fin to relieve or protect any of them. they represented with much acrimony the severe courses taken by the Parliament in England, for the suppressing of the Romish Religion in all parts of the Kingdom, and utter extirpation of all professors of it. They told the people that in England they had caused the Queens Priest to be hanged before her own face, and that they held her Majesty in her own person under a most severe Discipline: That the same cruel Laws against Popery were here ordered to be put fuddainly in execution; and a defign fecretly laid for bringing and feizing upon all the principal Noblemen and Gentlemen in Ireland upon the 23 of November next enfuing, and so to make a general Massacre

of all that would not defert their Religion and presently become Prodpubl testants.

And now also did they take occasion to revive their inveterate hatred and ancient animolities against the English Nation, whom they represented to themselves as hard Masters; under whose Government, The frish rehow pleasant, comfortable and advantageous so ever it was, they would vive their animohave the world believe they had endured a most miserable captivity and en-fities against vaffalage. They looked with much envy upon their prosperity, consider- the English. ing all the Land they possessed (though a great part bought at high rates of the Natives) as their own proper inheritance. They grudged at the great multitudes of their fair English Cattel; at their goodly Houses, though built by their own industry at their own charges; at the large improvements they made of their Estates, by their own travells and careful endeavours. They spake with much scorn and contempt of such as brought little with them into Ircland, and having there planted themselves, in a little time contracted great fortunes: they were much troubled, especially in the Irish Countrys, to see the English live hansomely, and to have revery thing with much decency about them, while they lay nastily buried, as it were, in mire and filthiness; the ordinary fort of people commonly bringing their Cattel into their own stinking Creates, and there naturally delighting to lie among them. These malignant considerations made them with an envious eye impatiently to look upon all the Protish lately come over into the Kingdom. Nothing less then a general day extirpation will now serve their turn; they must have restitution of all the Lands to the proper Natives, whom they take to be the ancient proprietours, and onely true owners, most unjustly despoiled by the English, whom they hold to have made undue acquisitions of all the Land they possess by gift from the Crown, upon the attainder of any of their

And so impetuous were the desires of the Natives to draw the whole The ends Government of the Kingdom into their own hands, to enjoy the proposed by Im publick profession of their Religion, as well as to disburden the Coun-plotters of by ctry of all the British inhabitants feated therein, as they made the whole the rebellions Rebody of the State to be univerfally difliked; represented the several members as persons altogether corrupt and ill affected; pretended the undill humours and distempers in the Kingdom to be grown to that height bas required Cauteriers, deep incisions; and indeed nothing able to work so great a cure, but an universal Rebellion. This was certainbuly the difease, as appears by all the symptoms, and the joynt concurrence in opinion of all the great Physitians that held themon felves wife enough to propose remedies, and prescribe fit applications

d not Ancestors.

to so desperate a Malady.

In those Instructions privately sent over into

England by the Lord Dillon of Costeloz, presently after the breaking out of the Rebellion, the alteration of the Supream power in the government and setling of it in the hands of the Earl of Ormond, giving leave to the Grand Council of the Kingdom to remove fuch Officers of State, as they thought fit, and to recommend Natives to their places, were there positively laid down to be a more likely means to appeale these tumults then a considerable Army. In the Remonstrance of the County of Long ford, presented about the same time to the Lords Justices, by the same Lord Dillon, as also in the frame of the Common-wealth, found at Sir Fohn Dungars House, not far from Dublin, and sent up thither out of Conaught to be Communicated to those of Lemster; pieces which publickly appeared foon after the breaking out of the Rebellion; the main points infifted The true cau- upon in them and feveral others, were restauration of the Publick profession of the Romish Religion; restitution of all the Plantation-lands unto the Natives, and settlment of the present Government in their hands. All the Remonstrances from several parts, and that came out of the several Provinces of the Kingdom do concur in these Propositions, with very little or no difference. And therefore that the defires with the first intentions of those who are now out in Rebellion, may more clearly appear; I have thought fit here to infert them as I found them, Methodically digested into certain Propositions, termed.

fes of the Rebellion.

The Means to reduce this Kingdom unto Peace & Quietness.

THat a general and free pardon without any exception be granted to all His Majesties Subjects of this Kingdom; and that in pursuance thereof, and for strengthning the same, an Act of Abolition may passinthe Parliament here.

That all marks of National distinctions between English and Irish may

be abolished and taken away by Act of Parliament.

3 That by several Acts of Parliament to be respectively passed here and in England, it be declared that the Parliament of Ireland hath no subordination with the Parliament of England, but that the same hath in it self Supream Jurisdiction in this Kingdom, as absolute as the Parliament of England there bath.

4 That the Att of 12 Henry the seventh, commonly Called Poynings Act, and all other Acts expounding or explaining the same, may be re-

pealed,

5 That as in England there past an Act for a Triennial Parliament, there may pass in Ireland another for a Sexennial Parliament.

6 That it may be enacted by Parliament, that the Act of the 2d. of Queen Elizabeth in Ireland; and all other Acts made against Catholicks, or the Catholick Religion, since the twentieth year of King Henry the eighth may

be repealed.

fent over

e breaking

te govern

ig leaver

State, a

ere there

umults

of Long

he fame

nd at Sir

of Conas

kly appe

oints inti

Publick

tation-la

their ha

if the se

, with

e first in

early app

nodical

into

rantea

n persu

nd Irish

d here

110 1

ith in

arliami

ed Pop

That the Bishopricks, Deanaries, and all other spiritual promotions of this Kingdom, and all Frieries and Nunneries, may be restored to the Catholick owners, and likewise all impropriations of Tythes, and that the Scits, Ambits, and Precincts of the Religious houses of the Monks, may be restored to them; but as to the rest of their temporal possessions, it is not designed to be taken from the present proprietors, but to be left to them untill God shall otherwise incline their own hearts.

8 That such as are now entitled Catholick Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, or other Dignitaries in this Kingdom by donation of the Pope, may, during their lives, enjoy their spiritual promotions; with protestation nevertheless, and other sit clauses to be laid down for preservation of his Majesties rights of Patronages, First-fruits, and twentieth-parts in manner and quantity, as now his

Highness receives benefit thereby.

o That all inquisitions taken since the year 1634 to entitle his Majesty to Conaught, Thomond, Ormond, Eliogarty, Kilnemanagh, Duheara, Wicklow and Idvagh, may be vacated, and their estates secured, according to his Majesties late graces.

10 That an Act of Parliament may pass here for the securing the Subjects title to their several estates against the Crown, upon any title accrewed unto it

before 60 years, or under colour or pretext of the present commotions.

II That all Plantations made since the year 1610 may be avoided by Parliament, if the Parliament shall hold it just, and their possessions restored to them or their Heirs, from whom the same were taken, they nevertheless answering to the Crown the Rents and services proportionable, reserved upon the undertakers.

12 That the transportation of all native Commodities to all places of the world in peace with his Majesty, may be free and lawful, his customs first paid, and that the Statutes of 10, 11 & 13 of Queen Elizabeth, for re-

straining the exportation of native Commodities be repealed.

13 That all preferments Ecclesiastical, Civil and Martial in this Kingdom, that lie in his Majesties gift, may be conferred on Natives of this Kingdom onely, such as his Majesty shall think meet, without any distinction for Religon, Provided alwayes that upon the Princes of his bloud of England, he may bestow what places he shall think meet.

14 That a Marshal and Admiral of this Kingdom may be elected in it, to

have perpetual succession therein with the same preheminence, authority and jurifdiction as they respectively have in England, and that the said places be ever conferred upon Noble-men, Natives of this Kingdom.

15 That there may be Trained Bands in all Cities, Towns Corporate, and Counties of this Kingdom, Armed and provided at the charge of the several Counties, Cities, and Towns, and commanded by the Natives of the same,

who shall be named by the Counties, Cities and Towns respectively.

16 That his Majesty may release all Tenures in Capite and by Knightservice; in consideration whereof, he shall receive a settled revenue of 12000 li. per annum, being double the sum which he casually receives by them; Reliefs, Seisines, Licenses for Alienations, Escuage and Aids nevertheless to remain.

17 That all Monopolies may be for ever taken away by Act of Parlia-

- 18 That such new Corporations as have not the face of Corporate-Towns, and were erected to give voices in the Parliament, may be dissolved, and their Votes taken away, and hereafter no such to be admitted to Voices in Parliament.
- 19 That there may be Agents chosen in Parliament or otherwise, as thought meet to attend continually his Majesty, to represent the grievances of this Nation, that they may be removeable by such as did elect them; and in case of death or removance, others may be for ever successively substituted in that place, and that such Agents may enjoy the freedom of their conscience in Court, and every where else.

These are the means proposed by these Catholick Remonstrants, for reducing of the Kingdom to peace, these the great obstructions they would have removed, and the constant Counsel they would have followed, in fetling the tranquillity and present government of this Land; fo as we need feek no further evidence, nor make any more curious enquiries into the secret causes of their first rising: we have here enough out of their own mouths, to resolve the most scrupulous un-There effa believer of their first motives to this Rebellion. And now for the the Romids matter of Religion, howfoever I am very confident they ever really Religion only intended the re-establishment of that of the Church of Rome, with all a pretence for the Rites and Ceremonies thereof, together with the utter extirpation of all of the Reformed profession: Yet considering the large indulgence and free liberty they univerfally enjoyed at that time in the full exercise of that their Religion throughout all the parts of the Kingdom; it may be most justly suspected (how zealously soever they now obtrude it) that this was onely the bare outward cover-

ture made use of by the principal undertakers, to draw on a poor ignorant superstitious people to sacrifice their lives in this quarrel. Neither can it by any reasonable man be ever presumed, that such persons as made no Conscience of committing Treason, so many cruel Murders, and all other kind of abominable Villanies, not to be parellel'd in any other Country, could be drawn meerly out of Conscience towards God, to act these for the regaining of the free and publick profession of their

Religion.

authy vat the la

orate, a

the Severe

the fam.

by Knigh

evenue

eceives b

Aids ne.

f Parlia

rporate-

ifolved,

to Voice

vise, a

vances

; and a

tutea m

tence in

nts, to

ns the

ve folof this

nore cu-

ave here

ous un-

or the

really

rith all

rpation indul

in th

of th

loeve

cover

This certainly was no more the true and main cause of their taking All the grieup Arms, then the redress of their pretended grievances, whereunto his Kingdom Majesty had condescended, and out of his inclinations for their pre-redefied befent relief, had given much more satisfaction to their Agents lately fore the Rein England, then ever they could in any other time expect to receive out. or hope to enjoy. Yet we see how little effect those great graces brought over not above two months before this Rebellion brake out, took among them: for presently after the return of their Agents with them, this most detestable conspiracy, which had been long in hatching, began to work, and to be put in execution. And if we shall confider their main design and chief ends therein, as they appear in their first principles, or will give credit to the several speeches and pasfages that we meet with among the Rebels, in the very beginning of their breaking out; as also to several other testimonies that have fince privately fallen from some particular persons among them, we must believe that their design clearly was to destroy and root out all the British & Protestants planted within this Kingdom, to cut off the Sovereignty of the Crown of England, and so to deliver themselves from their long continued subjection to the English

But to come to one main particular, taken into debate by the prime Movers and chief Incendiaries in this horrid Rebellion, they A confulahad a most serious consultation what course to take with most safety whether it to themselves, for the disburdening of the Kingdom of those mul-will be best titudes of English, which were in very great numbers dispersedly to murder, or planted among them. Some were of opinion that they should spare nishall the their lives, not render themselves guilty of the spillling of so British out of Ireland. much innocent bloud, but that they should feiz on their goods, expell them their habitations, and after banishing them out of the Kingdom, proceed as the Spaniards did with many hundred thoufands of the Moors, whom, as it were in a moment, they cleared out of their Dominions. Others there were who much opposed this kind of lenity and moderation, remonstrating the high inconveniences

which would inevitably redound to themselves thereby. First, That the British were in fo great numbers, as they could not either by difarming, imprisoning, or any other means possible, ever hope to secure them from mischief: Then that if they onely expelled them out of the Kingdom, they would remain still as so many fit instruments to be entertained in England, and from thence returned back full of revengeful thoughts to recover their losses; that by their long experience and knowledge in the Country they would be better guides, more deeply engaged to profecute the War; and having their bodies inured to this Climate, would prove much more able Souldiers then any new men that could be raised, or any otherways brought over. How they determined this particular I shall not undertake to declare; my intelligence fails me, and I am able to deliver no more of the result of this great Council then appears in the bloudy effects and horrid executions acted in the first beginnings of their Rebellion, It is most probable they came to no positive conclusion, but left the chief Actors in this particular at large, to do as should seem good to themselves. We find their first proceedings and outrages committed upon the English very various and much differing in feveral places; some onely stripping and expelling of them; others murdring Man, Woman and Child without mercy. But this is certain, and of most unquestionable truth, that by one means or other, they resolved univerfally to root all the British & Protestants out of Ireland. And that folve to root these were the first thoughts and bitter fruits of the long premeditated malicious intentions, fufficiently appears by their Actions, as well as

thought the Kingdom their own: They then faid openly, that they meant

to destroy the English, and that they had made a Covenant no English.

man should fet footing among them. Some of the Irish would not

the English out of Ireby their virulent expressions uttered upon their first rising, when they

Mafter Greighton in his Examination.

The Irish in many places killed English Cows and Sheep meerly became they were English; in some places they cut off their legs, or took out a piece out of their buttocks, and so let them remain still alive. The Lord Montgarrat, Master Edward Butlar, the Baron of Logmouth went with their Forces into Munster about the beginning of the rifing of the Irish there, and while they remained about Callen and Mallow, they consumed no less then 50000 others say 100000 English Sheep, besides a great abundance of English any of the breed of them.

endure the very found of that language, but would have penalties inflicted upon them that spake English, and all the English names of places changed into the old Irish denominations: others professed that they would not leave an English man or woman alive in the Kingdom, but that all should be gone, no not fo much as an English Beast, or

Fames.

, T James Hallegan the Priest by did read an Excommunicape to tion in the Church, which, led mas he alledged, came from ny their great Irish Metropolireme tane, and terrifying his Parithe shioners therewith he told would them, that from that day forth, whosoever did harmonthsbour or relieve any Scot, works English or Welchman, or give them Alms at their doors, le to de should be excommunicated, whereby as Master Sacheveril testifies in his Examination many were starved and died for want in those parts. We have it from Master Creighton, a reverend Minister, one long detained prisoner within the County of Cavan, that the Fryers exhorted the people with tears to spare none of the English; that the Irish were resolved to destroy them out of the Kingdom; that they would devour (as their very word was) the feed of the English out of Ireland, and when they had

Cattel, and such as they could not eat, yet they killed and left in great multitude, stinking, to the great anoyance of the Country. This testified by Henry Champart in his Examination taken before Sir Robert Meredith Knight, &c.

James Shaw a Minister deposeth, That after the Cessation, divers of the Rebels confessed the Priests had given them the Sacrament, upon condition they should not spare Man, Woman nor Child that were Protestants; and that he heard divers of them say, in a bragging manner, that it did them a great deal of good to wash their hands in the bloud of the Protestants whom they had slain. Jurat. Jan. 7. 1643.

Thomas Johnson Vicar of Tullah, of the County of Mayo, deposeth, that he heard Stephen Linoh Prior of Strade, being asked if it were not lawful to kill this Deponent because he would not go to Mass; answered, That it was as lawful for them to kill him, as to kill a Sheep or a Dog: and divers of the rebellious Souldiers told him to his face, that they would no more care to kill him, then they would do a Pig.

John Addis of the County of West-meath deposeth, That Robert Magohagan Priest, Said to this Deponent, That it was no more pity nor Conscience to take Englishmens lives or goods from them, then to take a bone out of a Dogs mouth, Jurat. July 21. 1642.

rid them there, they would go over into England, and not leave the Me-

And so fond and vain were their imaginations, and to such a height scham of madness were they grown, as they could not terminate their thoughts in the reduction of Ireland under the power of their own noted. Nation. But as soon as they had begun their Rebellion there, they leave spake considently in all places of transporting their Arms into an all the supplemental they would send 30000 men over into that Kingdom, that and that they would draw in forreign Auxiliaries thither to joyn not with them; and so by a high hand establish the free exercise all, of the Romish Religion within that Kingdom. A design certainly

tainly which the Priests and Jesuits had taken up in their own thoughts, at and by their correspondencies abroad intended powerfully to bring in about, as foon as they had fetled their affairs in Ireland. And if it had and not pleased God in an Extraordinary way to bring the first Plot to light, and so to bless the weak endeavours of the State here, as in to enable them by the affistance of those small Forces they confusedly gathered together, to hold out till the arrival of the Succours fent cut with of England; I leave it to every one to confider with how much advantage they might have gone on at that time towards the accomplishment and of so desperate a Project. And for my self, I must profess that I am clearly resolved, that had they at first overmastered the unexpected difficulties and fatal impediments they met withall at home, and possessed themselves of the Arms and Munition within the Castle of Dublin, and so flesht and blouded in the flaughter of many thousands of the English Nation, had transported a numerous Army of Irish Rebels, and suddainly landed them in some good Port within the Kingdom of England: They would have prevailed very far towards the miserable desolation and in ruine thereof. It must be remembred in what a most unhappy discomposure the affairs were at that time there; what a diseased body in the State then had, and what high diftempers then strongly working foon after brake out; what a strong party they might have both found within, and with what great reputation they would have marched on under the glory of their late victories atchieved in Ireland, in fignalizing the power of their Arms with such horrid cruelties and bloudy butcheries, as would have wrought a strange terror among the people.

Thus we see what were the Causes and first Motives to this unnatural Rebellion; as likewise who were the chief Actors and the great instruments designed by the first Plotters to predispose the people to a readiness to take Arms for the rooting out of the British Inhabitants from among them. The Preparatives being all made, the Plot in all points ripe for execution, it was carried on to the very evening before the day appointed for the taking of the Castle of Dublin without discovery. And though it pleased God to bring it then to light (as hath been declared) and so happily to disappoint it in the main Piece, yet it took in the Northern parts, being that very day fully executed in most of the chief places of strength within the Province of Olster. And whereas the Priests did long before in their publick Devotions at Mass pray for a blessing upon a great design they had then in hand; so now, as I have

heard, they did in many places, the very day before the breaking out of this Rebellion, give the people a difmiss at Mass, with free liberty to go out and take possession of all their Lands, which they pretended, unjustly detained from them by the English; as also to ftrip, rob, and despoil them of all their Goods and Cattel. They had without doubt, by one means or other, either private or publick instructions, not to leave to the English any thing that might afford This was goods prethe main bait used to draw on the common people; and this wrought sented to the ar more powerfully then all other perswasions, sictions or wild Chi- Irish as a that nera's that they infused into them. It is most apparent, that the to raise them prime Gentlemen in all parts, as well as their Clergy, pressed them on up against o despoil the English of all the Goods and Cattel, well knowing their thom, waricious humour and greedy defires to get them into their possession, ind that they could not possibly find out any other thing that would dudengage them more readily to undertake, or more desperately to execute all manner of villanies, then the hopes of enjoying so rich a prey now folation presented unto them.

The people being now fet at liberty, and prepoffessed by their Priests by their Priests that it with a belief that it was Lawful for them to rife up and destroy all was a Merithe Protestants, who, they told them, were worse then Dogs; torious act that they were Devils, and served the Devil; affuring them the killing English.

The people made believe

in his fuch was a meritorious ruelis Act, and a rare preservative ramoragainst the pains of Purgatory, gathered themselves together in great numbers, this laffembling in feveral comis an panies through the feveral edipoliparts of the Northern Counof the ties, with staves, sithes being and pitch-forks, for at first carriethey had not many better ing dweapons: And so in a most d Gaconfused manner, they be-

as I i

John Parry of Deurmosh, in the County of Armagh, deposeth, that O Cullan a Priest, told his Auditors at Mass, that the bodies of such as died in this quarrel, should not be cold before their souls should ascend up into Heaven, and that they should be free from the pains of Purgatory.

Margaret Bromly in her Examination deposeth, that some of the Rebels would say, after their cruel butcheries, that they knew if themselves should now die, their souls should go to Heaven, and that they were glad of the revenge they had taken of the English.

ply agan tumultuously to drive parts away at the first onely the Cattel belonging to the English, and then to The Irish rise publicable into their houses, and seiz upon their goods. It is true, there away all the were fome murders committed the very first day of their rising, and some Cattel bebhouses set on fire, but these as I conceive, were for the most part our the English.

The Irish Gentlemen possels them-Goods belonging to the English, under pretence of fecuring them.

of private spleen, or where they had particular instructions so to the do, as they had from the Lord Mac-Guire, to kill Master Arthur and Champion, a Justice of Peace in the County of Fermanagh, who with 101 feveral other of his neighbours were murthered at his own house upon the the 23. of October in the morning. But certainly that which they mile mainly intended at first, and which they most busily employed them. How selves about, was the driving away the English-mens Cattel, and possessing their goods: Wherein the common people were not the onely Actors, but even the chief Gentlemen of the Irish in many places, most noto into selves of the riously appeared, and under plausible pretences of securing their goods my from the rapine and spoil of the common fort, got much peaceably into their hands: And so confident were the English of their good dealing at first, as many delivered their goods by retail unto them, gave them particular Inventories of all they had, nay digged up fuch Ju of their best things as they had hidden under ground, to deposite in the their custody. Much likewife they got by fair promises and deep the engagements to do them no fruther mischief, to suffer them, their dot Wives and Children quietly to retire and leave the Country: But with and especially the meaner fort of people fell more rudely 1100 to work, at the very first, breaking up of their houses, and using land all manner of force and violence, to make themselves Masters of their of Goods.

The next Act was to ftrip the English, man, woman and child and to turn them out of their own doors. All manner of reliefforbidden to the English as they passed upon the high-way Aripped and despoiled of all they had.

And having thus feized upon all their Goods and Cattel, ranfackt their houses, gotten their persons under their power; The next thing J they did, was to strip man, woman and child, many of them stark wing naked, and so to turn them out of their own doors, not permit me stark naked, ting them in some places so much as to shelter themselves under Bushes, or in the Woods, and strictly prohibiting all the Irish under in great penalties to give them entertainment or any kind of relief, as be they passed on upon the high-ways. And certainly their design in an this, most notoriously appears to have been no other then that all such on as they would not lay their hands upon, and cruelly murder in cold bloud, might miferably perish of themselves through cold, nakedness and want; and therefore as fast as any of them so stripped got old rags a to cover their nakedness, they endeavoured to strip them again and again; as may appear by the Examination of John Gourly, who deposeth, that some were stripped twice, some thrice, as fast as they could get any old rags to cover their nakedness, the next Irish-women en or even the Children that met them would take them off: And he and his Wife further depose, that when their house, together with the Town of Armagh, were set on fire by the Rebels, she was stripped

of her clothes feveral times after she got other clothes; and at The manner length, they left her not so much as her smock or hairlace, and that she of stripping the English. got to a place and hid her selfin a hutch for three or four days, and after went to find out her Children, two of which had the small Pox visibly upon them. Furat. Novemb. 8. 1642.

ructions

Malter A

th, who

wa house

at which

aployed and pol

onely A

, mol

ng their

peaceabl of their

l unto t

gged up

depoli

es and them,

untry:

more a s, and

lasters di

tel, ran ne next:

e Irish of relief

eir des

n that all urder in

, nake

got old

m agair

FOUTLY,

How infallibly this course succeeded, and how furely they compassed their devillish ends hereby, is but too well known; The English leaving sufficient monuments in the High-ways as they passed, as well as in the Towns wherein they arrived, of the difinal mortality it bred among them. And for the fuller satisfaction of any one who shall doubt thereof, I have thought fit to infert these two ensuing Exami- The miseries and mortality nations.

it brought among them.

James Redfern, of the County of London Derry, deposeth, That in the Town of Colerain, fince the Rebellion began, there died of robbed and stripped people that fled thither for succour, many hundreds, befides those of the Town who had anciently dwelt there, and that the mortality there was such, and so great, as many thousands died there in two days, and that the living, though scarce able to do it, laid the Carcales of those dead persons in great ranks, into vast and wide holes, laying them so close and thick, as if they had packed up Herrings together.

Magdalen Redman, lare of the Dowris in the Kings County, Widow, of then being fworn and examined, deposeth and faith, That she this Deponent and divers other Protestants her Neighbours, and amongst not pe nselves v the rest 22 Widows, after they were all robbed were also stript stark naked, and then they covering themselves in a house with straw, the Rebels then and there lighted the straw with fire, and threw amongst them, of purpose to burn them, where they had been burned or smothered, but that some of the Rebels more pitiful then the rest, commanded these cruel Rebels to forbear, so as they escaped: Yet the Rebels kept and drove them naked into the wild Woods, from Tuesday until Saturday, in frost and snow, so as the snow unmelted long lay upon some of their skins, and some of their Children died in their Arms: And when as the Deponent and the rest endeavoured to have gone away for refuge to the Burre, the cruel Rebels turned them again, faying, they should go towards Dublin; and when they endeavoured to go towards Dublin, they hindred them again, and faid, they should go to the Burre; and so tossed them to and fro: Yet at length, such of those poor stripped people as died not before

before they got away out of the hands of the Rebels, escaped to the Burre. where they were harboured and relieved by one William Parsons Esquires And yet there died at the Burre of those stript persons, about fourty men, women and children. And this Deponent and those other stript people that furvived, lived miserably at the Burre aforesaid, until they with the rest. had quarter to come from thence to Dublin.

> fur. 7 March 1642. Foh. Watson. Will. Aldrich.

vere pro

l with and an

Monea

the farr

Rours

molt word

withou

inspear othery

Scotis,

Mer.

mih as

Wasve

ofthe

a ver

nof

Isabel, the relieft of Christopher Porter, late of Dowris in the Kings County, sworn and examined, deposeth and faith, in all the particulars above mentioned as Magdalen Redman before examined, being her Neighbour.

Some of the most notorious CRUELTIES, and barbarous Murthers committed by the Irish Rebels, attested upon Oath as they appear in several Examinations annexed in the Margin.

E may in these poor souls, as it were, in large Characters, behold the miseries of all those multitudes of Men, Women and Children, that were in all parts of the Kingdom thus inhumanely stript, and so exposed to the same want, cold and nakedness. The mercies of the wicked are cruel; how bitter was their compassion to all those British that thus suffered? How horrid, barbarous, and insupportable was the commiscration they thus expressed towards them? Yet these were as enumeration they told them at first, but the beginnings of their forrows: For when bloudy Mas. the Northern Rebels began to find their own strength, and that partly by treachery, partly by force they had possessed themselves of all the chief places of strength in Ulster, disarmed the English, robbed them upon the Brit- of their Goods and Cattel, stripped them of their Clothes, and had their persons now under their power, and all this without any consi-Oath, and ta- derable refisfance made by them; then they could contain themselves. no longer but in a most fierce outragious manner, furiously broke out, acting in all places of that Province, with most abominable cruelty, those which are in- horrid massacres and execrable murders, as would make any Christian ear to tingle at the sad commemoration of them: Then they began

A particular of several facres and horrid cruelties, exercised ish, all testified upon ken out of feveral Examinations, ferted in the Margin:

to appear in their own colours, and with great delight to satiate their ancient implacable malice, in their long wished and often plotted destruction of all the British Inhabitants. Within the County of Fermanagh multitudes Multitudes were presently killed in cold bloud, some taken at the Plough, others as killed in cold they sate peaceably in their own houses, others travelling upon the ways, bloud. all without any manner of provocation by them given, suddainly surprized

and unexpectedly cut off. At the Castle of [1] Lisgool within that County above 150 men, women and children almost all consumed by fire. At the Castle of [2] Moneah, near 100 British there flain all together: And the fame bloudy company of Rebels were no fooner admitted into the Castle of [3] Tullah, which was delivered up into the hands of Roury Mac-Guire, upon composition, and faithful promifes of fair quarter, but that within the very court they began to strip the people, and most cruelly put them to the fword, murdring them all without mercy. [4] At Lif-Jenskeah they hanged or otherwise killed above 100 persons, most of them of the Scotish Nation; for after once they had the English in their power, they spared none of them, but used all the Scots with as much cruelty as they did the English. This County was very well planted by the British undertakers, and all of them and their Tenants in a very short space after a

most horrible manner quite

Sons Esquisions fourty me

ot people with the

1642.

the Kin

ne partio

being

2-

cters,

omen !

nely ftm

mercie

hole B

ortable

nese were

: For wh

that part

of all t

obed the

, and b

any coe themselv

proke of

elty, bis

ly Chris

hey best

[1] Thomas Wenslaw & John Simpson, of the County of Fermanagh, Gentlemen, depose and say, That in the Castle of Lisgool, there were 152 men, women and children burnt, or smothered, when the said Castle was set on fire; not above two or three escaped, as appears in their Examinations. Jurat. Jan. 12. Anno Dom. 1641.

[2] Thomas Wenslaw further deposeth, that at the Castle of Moneah, there were ninety Protestants more flain and murdred: And that from the [3] Castle of Moneah, the Rebels marched to the Castle of Tullah, where by their own confession, they promised those Protestants that were there fair quarter: But when they had delivered up their Arms and the Castle; those Rebels in the Bawn of the Castle, first stripped them all of their clothes, and then, and there most cruelly murdredthem.

Richard Bourk, Batchelour in Divinity, of the County of Fermanagh deposeth, That he heard and verily believeth the burning and killing of one hundred at least in the Castle of Tullah, and that the same was done after fair quarter promised. Jurat. Jul. 12. 1643.

[4] Rowry Mac-Guire, upon the 24 of Octob. 1641. came with-bis Company unto Lissenskeah, and desired in a friendly manner to speak with Master Midleton, who had the keeping of the Castele. The first thing he did, as soon as he was entred therein, was to burn the Records of the County, whereof Master Midestroyed

dleton was the keeper, being Clerk of the Peace, which be enforced him to deliver unto him; as likewise one thousand pounds he had in his hands of Sir William Balfours; which as soon as he had, he compelled the said Middleton to hear Mas, swear never to alter from it, and immediately after caused him, his wife and his children to be hanged up, and hanged and murdred one hundred persons besides, at least in that Town. These particulars and several other set down at large in a Relation sent me in by Sir John Dunbar Knight, one of the Instices of Peace within the County of Ferminagh.

destroyed, or utterly banished from their Habitations. In the Counties of Armagh and Tyron, where the British were much more numerous, and Sir Phelim O Neal and his Brother Turlagh O Neal, the principal actors the murderers of the British were much more multiplied and committed with greater cruelty, if it were possible, then in any other places.

There were [5] one thousand men, women and Children carried out at several times in several troops, and all unmercifully drowned at the Bridge of Portnedown, which was broken down in the midst, and so driving and

[5] 1000 Men, women and children drowned in one place. This number is deposed in Doctor Maxwels Examination taken the 22 of Aug. 1842.

[6] This number of so many persons drowned within the County of Armagh, is deposed by Thomas Green and Elizabeth his wife, as appears by their Examinations taken Novemb. 10. 1643,

[7] William Clerk of the County of Armagh Tanner, Saith, That he with 100 men, women and children, or thereabout, were by the Rebels driven like hogs about fix miles, to a River called the Band: in which space the foresaid Christians were most barbarously used, by forcing them to go fast with Swords and Pikes, thrusting them into their sides, and they murdred three by the way, and the rest they drove to the River aforesaid, and there forced them to go upon the bridge, which was cut down, and with their pikes, and swords, and other weapons, thrust them down headlong into the said River and immediately they perished, and those who assayed to swim to the shore, the Rebels stood

and shot at. | urat. | an. 7.1641.

forcing them on, threw them into the River: And as other Relations give it in, [6] four thousand persons were drowned within the feveral parts of that County. 7 The Rebels in a most barbarous manner drove on many of those miserable stripped Christians unto the place of their sufferings like Swine, and if any were flack in their pace, they sometimes pricked them forwards with their fwords and pikes, often hastening on the rest either by killing or wounding fome of their fellows in the way.

Other

Mary the wife of Ralph Corn deposeth, That 180 English were taken by the Irish's and driven like Cattel from Castle Cumber to Athy.

8 Other companies they carried out under pretence of giving them fate conduct out of the Country, and fo got them to go cheerfully on by virtue of Sir Phelim O NealsPafs, until they came at some place fit for their execution. 9 And if they drowned them, then they had some prepared to shoot or knock down with Poles any fuch as could fwim, or used any other means to escape out of the water. 10] Amongst many other, a Gentlewoman whose name was Mistris Cambell, being forcibly brought by them to the River, and she finding no means to escape their fury, fuddainly clasped her arms about one of the chief rebels that was most forward to thrust her into the water, & as I find it credibly related upon Oath, carried him to the bottom with her, and fo they were both drowned together. [11] The Cathedral Church and Town of Armagh were burnt, many Towns laid wast, all the fair Plantations made by the British left deso-

utterly

r Habitan

S of Arm

ere the Bro

re numero

O Neal

lagh ON

actors,

the Brin

multiplie

with great

re possible

r places.

ried out:

the Bride

drivingan

on, thre

ver: And

give it in

and perfor

within the

t County

in a mo

er droved

mileral

ns unto u

erings l

were fla

Cometin

wards wil

he rest en

voundin

ws in th

[8] Elizabeth the Wife of Captain Rue Price of the Town and County of Armagh, deposeth, That five of her Children, together with 110 other Protestants out of the Parishes of Armagh, Laugaul, and other places were sent away with passes from Sir Phelim O Neal with promise to be safely conveyed over to their friends in England. That their Conductor was Captain Manus O Cane and his Souldiers, who having brought or rather driven them like sheep or Beasts to the Bridge of Portnedown, there forced or threw all those poor prisoners into the water stogether with the Deponents sive children, and then and there drowned most of them. [9] And those who could swim and come to the shore, they either knocked them on the head, and so after drowned them, or else shot them to death in the water. Jurat. Jan. 29. 1641.

Christian Stanhaw, the relief of Hen. Stanhaw, of the Parish of Laugalle, in the County of Armagh deposeth, That upon the drowning of 140 Protestants one time at Portnedown-Bridge, after they had thrown them in some of them swimming to the shore, the Rebels with their muskets knocked out their brains. Jurat. July 23.1642.

[10] James Shaw of Merket-hill in the County of Armagh, deposeth the manner of Mistress Cambels pulling the Rebel into the water, and how he was drowned with

ber. Jurat. Aug. 14. 1642.

[11] Captain Parkin deposeth, That Sir Phelim O Neal flying from Dundalk, went to Armagh, where he began his bloudy massacres, causing Manus O Cane to get together all the Protestants which were left thereabouts, to conduct them to Colerain; but before they were scarce a days journy from him, they were all murdred, and so were several others by special direction from Sir Phelim O Neal, and his Brother Turlagh, not with standing they were protected by them. All the aged people in Armagh were by the same directions carried away, but murdred also at Charlmount. And presently after, his Brother and he

with their adherents, maliciously set on fire the goodly Cathedral Church of Armagh, and Town of Armagh, and murdered and drowned there 500 persons young and old. At the Parish of Killaman 48 Families were then murdred by directions from Sir Phelim, who had remained protected by him three quarters of a year. Jurat. March 8. 1643.

[12] Jane Grace the wife of Nicholas Grace late of Kilmore, in the County of Armagh, deposeth, That there were two and twenty English Protestants burned in one House, within two miles of Kilmore; and that the Rebels stripped killed, or murdred all, or the most of the English of that Parish, which consisted of two bundred Families. That they set many in the Stocks until they confessed their mony, and when they could get no more, that then they murdred them.

Some horrid inhuman cruelties exercized upon particular per-

But before I leave this Subject, I shall passa little further, and out of some Examinations (taken here upon Oath, which I have perused) present a brief collection of some other horrid inhuman cruelties, which I find were used in the murdring of many poor innocent fouls. To many, these bloudy villains shewed so much favour as suddainly to dispatch them out of their

[13] Edward Saltinglass of the County of Armagh Gentleman, deposeth, and saith, That George Lawlis arebel of the said County, resolving to kill John Cowder, told him he would kill him, but bid him first say his Prayers; whereupon the said Cowder kneeling down to pray, the said Lawlis instantly cut off his head as he was upon his knees. | urat. | un. 1. 1642.

Elizabeth Price deposeth, That whenas divers of the English were about to be murdred, and defired the Rebels on their knees first to admit them to make their prayers to God; the Rebels have often, in her the deponents hearing, in Irish answered and said, bequeath your soul to the Devil; and at other times the Rebels would say, why should you pray, your soul is with the Devil already? and with those words in their mouths would flaughter and put them to death. Jurat. ut supra.

[14] Edward Banks of Cassel, in the County of Tipperary, Clerk, deposeth, That the Rebels there on the first day of sanuary killed fifteen men and women, all English Protestants, at Cassell, and that they entred and took the Town, and having the same, that they took this deponent and other Clergy men, and then and there forthwith cansed them to be put in the Dungeon, where they continued twelve weeks in most miserable slavery. Jurat. April 21. 1642.

[15] John Cregg in the County of Armagh, Yeoman, deposetb, That in the Parish of Levilegish, there were divers English-men cruelly murdred, some twice,

short time by Sword, Famine, Fire, Water, and all other manner of cruel deaths, that rage & malice could invent.

late; in some Parishes [12]

two hundred Families murdred and destroyed, the

whole County, as it were, a

common Butchery, & tho-

rough all parts of it very

many thousands perished in

pain, by no means allowing them leave, or | 13 | time to make their prayers; for others, they held a fudden death too easy a punish-Therefore they ment: imprisoned [14] some in most beastly Dungeons, full of dirt and mire, and their clapping bolts on their heels, fuffered them to perish at leifure; others they barbarously [15] mangled, and left languishing upon the Highways, crying out but for fo much mercy as to be delivered out of their pain.

Parishes

Familier

estroyed,

y, asitwe

chery, & c

arts of it

nds perished

[13] to

prayers; f

ield a fudd

y a punist

f] fome

Dungeon

d mire, a

oolts on the

them!

re; othe

d left la

the High

out bo

ofeth, To all Englis

ig the fas

can ed the

able floor.

That in the lome twill

Others they buried [16] alive, a manner of death they used to several British in several places: and [17] at Clewnis within the County of Fermanagh, there were seventeen Sword, Fa persons, having been hanged r, and all or till they were half dead, cast deaths, th together into a Pit, and becould inver ing covered over with a little dout of fa earth, lay pittifully, fending prefent abo out most lamentable groans nd were the for a good time after. [18] fome were deadly wounded out of the and so hanged up on Tentoreans allow hooks. [19] Some had ropes put about their necks, and fo drawn thorow thewater; fome had withes, and fo drawn up and down thorow fore the Woods & Bogs; others were

some thrice hanged up, and others wounded and left half dead, crying out lamentably for some to come and end their miseries by killing of them. Jurat. Jan. 7. 1641.

[16] William Parkinson of Castle Cumber in the County of Kilkenny Gent. deposeth, That by the credible report both of English and some Irish, who affirmed they were eye-witnesses of a blondy murder committed near Kilfeal in the Queens County, upon an English-man, his wife, four or five children, and a maid. All which were hanged by the command of Sir Morgan Cavanah, and Robert Harpool, and afterwards put all in one hole, the youngest child being not fully dead, put out the hand and crying Mammy, mammy, when without mercy they buried him alive, Jurat. Feb. 11. 1642.

Elizabeth Price deposeth, That Thomas Mason, an English Protestant of Laugal, being extreamly beaten and wounded, was carried away by his wife and some others; for revenge of which, the Rebels most cruelly backed, slashed and wounded them: and that done, dragged the said Mason unto a hole, and then and there threw earth, stones and rubbish upon him, and with the weight thereof kept him under, so as the said Masons wife told this Deponent, he cryed out

& languished till his own wife, to put him out of his pain, rather then hear him crystill: tyed her handkerchief over his mouth, and therewith stopped his breath, so as he died. Jurat. Jun. 29. 1641.

[17] This particular, concerning the seventeen men buried alive at Clewnis, was testified unto me by Mistreß Aldrich, who was then kept prisoner in the Town by the

Rebels, and heard their pittiful cries.

[18] William Parkinson, late of Castle Cumber in the County of Kilkenny deposeth, That he saw Lewis O Brenan, with his sword drawn in the said Town, pursue after an English boy of eight or nine years of age, or thereabouts; by name Richard Bernet, into an house, and saw the said Lewis lead the said boy forth of the house, the bloud running about his ears, in a Hair rope, and led the boy to his Fathers tentors, and there banged him with John Banks another little boy. Jurat. ut supra.

[19] Edward Saltingstone, of the County of Armagh Gent. deposeth, That Manus O Cane, Bryan O Kelly, Shan O Neil, Neil Oge O Neil, Gent. did take William Blundel of Grange, in the County of Armagh Yeoman, and put a rope about his neck, and threw him into the black water at Charlmount & drew him up & down the water to make him confess his mony, who thereupon gave him 21 pounds, yet within 3 weeks after

hanged

he, his Wife, and seven Children were drowned by the Rebels: And further saith, that Samuel Law of Grenan, in the Parish of Armagh, was by the said Neil Oge O Neil, and others, brought to a Wood, and that then, they there put a With about his neck, and so drew him up and down by the neck, until he was glad to promise them

ten pounds. Jurat. ut supra.

Margaret Fermeny in the County of Fermanagh, deposeth, That the Rebels bound her and her Husbands hands behind them, to make them confess their mony, and dragged them up and down in a rope, and cut his throat in her own sight with a skein, having sirst knocked him down and stripped him, and that being an aged woman of 75 years old, as she came up afterwards to Dublin, she was stripped by the Irish seven times in one day, the Rebels bidding them go and look for their God, and bid him give them cloaths. Jurat.

[20] Edward Wilson of the County of Monaughan by these inhuman Nonsters deposeth, That among other cruelties used by the Rebels for [22] Women, whose sex to the English, they hung up some by the arms, and they neither pitied nor spared, then hacked them with their swords, to see how many blows hanging up several Women,

they could endure before they died. Jurat.

[21] Ann the Wife of Mervin Madelly, late of the City of Kilkenny, Gent. Sworn and examined, deposeth, That some of the Rebels in Kilkenny aforesaid, struck and beat a poor English woman until she was forced into a ditch, where she died, those barbarous Rebels having first ript up her child, of about six years of age, and let her guts run about her heels. Jurat.

James Geare of the County of Monaughan deposeth, That the Rebels at Clewnis murdred one James Nettervile, Proctor to the Minister there, who, although he was diversly wounded, his belly ript up, and his entrails taken out and laid above a yard from him, yet he bled not at all, until they lifted him up and carried him away; at which this Deponent being an eye-witness, much wondred; and thus barbarously they used himaster they had drawn him to go to Mass with them, Jurat.

April 6. 1642.

[22] Owen Frankland of the City of Dublin, deposeth, That Michael Garray told this Deponent, that there was a Scotish man who being driven by the Rebels out of the Newry, and knockt on the head by the Irish, recovered himself, and came again into the Town naked: Whereupon the Rebels carried him and his wife out of the Town, cut him all to pieces, and with a skein ripped his wives belly, so as a child dropped out of her womb. Jurat. July 23. 1642.

confess their mony, which as foon as they had told, they then dispatched them out of the way. [20] Others were hanged up by the Arms, and with many flashes and cuts they made the experiment with their Swords how many blows an Englishman would endure before he died. Some had their 21 Bellics ript up, and so left with their guts running about their heels. But this horrid kind of cruelty was principally referved by these inhuman Nonsters for [22] Women, whose sex hanging up several Women,

many of them great with

hanged up and taken down

and hanged up again feveral

times, and all to make them

child,

ofac

Chil

child, whose 23 bellies they ripped up as they hung, and so let the little Infants fall out; a course they ordinarily took with fuch as they found in that sad condition. 24 And sometimes they gave their Children to Swine; 25 Some the Dogs eat; and some 26 taken alive out of their Mothers bellies, they cast into ditches. And for fucking children, and others of a riper age; fome 27 had their brains knockt out; others | 28 | were trampled under-foot to death.

nd takend ip again for

l to maken

mony, of

had told

ed them co

Others

the Arms

ishes and

e experim

Is how man

oman wor

Bellies 1

th their

their he

kind of a

ally refer

an Mon

n, wholi-

nor span

al Woma

great with

of the

stil she s

ript mo

Rebels

who,

en out a

ip and ca

dred; at

, Jun

el Gam

ebels on

agains

Town, a

dout of a

[23] At Ballimcolough within four miles of the City of Rosse in April 1642. John Stone of the Graige his son, his two sons in law, and his two daughters, were hanged, one of his daughters being great with child, her belly was ript up, her child taken forth, and such barbarous beastly actions used to her, as are not sit to be mentioned.

[24] Philip Taylor, late of Portnedown deposeth, That the Rebels killed a Dyers wife of Rosse trever, at the Newry, and ript up her belly, she being great with child of two children, and threw her and her children into a ditch, and that he this Deponent, drove away Swine from eating

one of the children. Jurat.

[25] John Montgomery, of the County of Monaghan, fivorn and examined faith, That one Brian Mac Erony, ringleader of the Rebels in the County of Fermanagh, killed Ensign Floyd, Robert Worknum, and four of their servants, one of which they having

wounded, though not to death, they buried quick. As also, that he was credibly informed, that the daughter in law of one Foard, in the Parish of Clownish, being delivered of a child in the fields, the Rebels, who had formerly killed her husband and father, killed her and two of her children, and suffered the dogs to eat up and devour her new born

Child. Jurat. June 26. 1641.

[26] Katherine, the relict of William Coke, of the County of Armagh Carpenter, deposeth, That the Rebels of the said County robbed, stripped and murthered a great company of Protestants, some by burning, some by the sword, some by hanging, and the rest by starving, and other deaths. And thus Deponent, to shun their rage, and save her poor life, hid her self in a ditch of water, and sate there among high rushes so long, as that she was almost frozen and starved to death, and then crawled away secretly. And surther saith, that some of the Rebels that escaped and sled from the battle of Lisnagaruay, meeting one Mistris Howard and Mistris Frankland, both great with child, and six of their children with them, those Rebels then and there with their pikes killed and murdred them all, and after ripped open the Gentlewomens bellies, took out their children, the one of them being quick, and threw them into a ditch in the sight of Jane this Deponents daughter, who escaped because she spake Irish, and said she was an Irish woman. Jurat. Feb. 24. 1643.

[27] James Stevenson, Clerk of the County of Letrim, deposeth, That the Rebels there took Isabel Stevenson, a young child, left at Fostering, with one Hugh Mac Arran and enquiring whose child it was, they told him it was a Schotish-mans child, whereupon they took the child by the heels, and run and beat the brains of it out against a Tree. Jurat.

April 20. 1643.

[28] Ann Hill, wife of Arthur Hill, in the County of Caterlagh, deposeth, That

asshe passed through the County of Wicklow, William the Plasterer, with nine or ten Rebels more, pulled off her back a young child of one year and a quarter old, threw it on the ground, trod on it that it died, stripped herself and four small children, who by the cold they

thereby got, since died. Jurat.

[28] John Stubs of the County of Longford, Gent. deposeth, That he heard by some of the Sheriffs men, that Henry Mead and his wife, John Bigel, William Stell, and Daniel Stubs the Deponents brother, were put to death by Lisagh Farrols, and Ohi. Fitz Gerrals men, who hanged them upon a Windmil, and when they were half dead, they cut them to pieces with their skeins. Jurat. Novemb. 21.1641.

[28] Some they cut in gobbets and pieces, [29] others they ript up alive; [30] some were found in the fields, sucking the breasts of their murdred Mothers; others lay stifled in Vaults and Cel-

El. Price deposeth, that a great number of poor Protestants, especially of women and children, they pricked and stabbed with their Skeins, Pitch-forks and Swords, and would slash, mangle and cut them in their heads, breasts, faces, arms and other parts of the body, but not kill them out-right, but leave them wallowing in their bloud, to languish, starve, and pine to death; and whereas those so mangled desired them to kill them out of their pain, they would deny it; but sometimes after a day or two, they would dash out their brains with stones, or by some other cruel way, which they accounted done as a favour, of which she hath in many particulars been an eye-witness. Jurat. June 29. 1641.

[29] William Parkinson of Kilkenny Esquire, deposeth, That the wife of John Harvey told him, that she being at Kilkenny, and having there turned to Maß to save her life, was notwithstanding stripped again, together with her children, and one Purcell a Butcher, after he had stripped her daughter, of sive years of age, ripped up her body till her intrailes fell out, whereof she died that night; whereof she complaining to the Major of Kilkenny,

he bid away with her and dispatch her, so as not only the Butcher, but many others did beat and wound her, so as she hardly escaped with her life. Jurat. ut supra.

[30] Elisabeth Champion late wife of Arthur Champion in the County of Fermanagh Esá deposeth, that when the Castle of Lisgool was set on fire by the Rebels, a Woman leaping out of a window, to save her self from burning, was murdred by the Rebels; and next morning her child was found sucking her breast, and also murdred by them. Jurat. April 6. 1642.

Charity Chappel late wife of Richard Chappel Esquire, of the Town and County of Armagh, deposeth, That as she hath credibly heard the Rebels murdred great numbers of Protestants, and that many children were seen lying murdred in Vaults and

Cellars, whither they fled to hide themselves. Jurat, July 2. 1642.

Thomas Fleetwood late Curat of Kilbeggan in the County of West-meath deposeth, That he hath heard from the mouth of the Rebels themselves of great cruelties acted by them: And for one instance, that they stab'd the Mother, one Jane Addis by name, and left her little sucking child, not a quarter old, by the dead corps; and then they put the breast of its dead Mother into its mouth, and bid it suck English-bastard, and so

lars:

Majs he Pa

Main, A

1889-

lars: others [31] starved in Caves, crying out to their Mothers rather to fend them out to bekilled by the Rebels, then to fuffer them to starve there.

se or ten

ew it mi

the coldin

cuting

29 other

the field

alts of the

is; othe

ts and Cel

y of wood

vords, a

parts of t

o languis

them out

ash out the

favour,

FJohn Ha

we ber life,

a Butcher

her intra

Kilkenn

thers did ha

of Ferm

e Rebels,

ed by the Ro

dred by them

Town an

rared grea

Vaults as

-meath a

eat cruelti

ne Addis

end then the ard, and

Multitudes of [32] men, women, and children were found drowned, cast into ditches, boggs and turf-pits; the ordinary Sepultures of the Brittish Nation. Thoufands died of cold and want in all parts of the Country, being neither permitted to depart, nor relieved where they were enforced to stay. * Multitudes enclosed in houses, which being set on hre, they were there most miserably consumed. [33]

left is there to perish. Jurat. March 22. 1642.

[31] Mary Barlow deposeth, That her Husband being by the Rebels hanged before her face, she and six children were stripped stark naked, and turned out a begging in frost and snow; by means whereof they were almost starved, having nothing to eat in three weeks, while they lay in a Cave, but two old Calf-skins, which they beat with stones, and so eat them hair and all; her children crying out unto her, rather to go out and be killed by the

Rebels then to starve there. Jurat.

[32] John Duffield of the County of Armagh, Gent. deposeth, That the Rebels wounded John Ward and Richard Duffield, so as they thereof died, and that their wives and the said John's six children, being all stript, died of want and cold. And further saith, that many thousands of Protestants, men, women and children, being stripped of their cloaths, died also of cold and want in several parts of the Country. Jurat. Aug.

9.1642.

* Jane the wife of Gabriel Constable, late of Drumcad in the County of Armagh Gent. Sworn and examined Some dragged out of their saith, That her husband and his mother about 88 yearsold, and his Brother being murdred by the Rebels in the Parish of Kilmore, that a great number of Protestants were about Candlemas 1641. by the means and instigation of Joan Hemskin formerly a Protestant, but a meer Irish woman, and lately turned to Mass, and of divers other her assistants, forced and thrust into a thatcht house within the Parish of Kilmore, and then and there, the Protestants being almost naked, covered with rags onely, the same house was by that bloudy woman and her barbarous assistants, set on fire in several parts thereof, the poor imprisoned parties (who were by armed parties kept there lockt in) were miserably burned to death, and at length the house fell upon them; and the combustible part of the house being consumed before the bodies of all those miserable wretches were burned to ashes, the bodies of many of them lay there in holes, to the great terrour of the beholders that were Protestants, three only escaped out of a hole of the house, and the rest that attempted to escape the slames, were then and there forced and thrown in again, and so burned to death. Jurat. June 16. 1642.

[33] Karherine Madeson of the County of Fermanagh, deposeth, That they drew some lying sick of Fevers, out of their beds and hanged them; and that they drove before them of men, women and children; to the number of sixteen, and drowned them in a Boggy-pit, knocking such on the head with poles as endeavoured to get out.

M 2

fick_

fick-beds to the place of exe-

cution, [34] children enfor-

ced to carry their aged pa-

rents to the places designed

for their flaughter; 35 nay,

fome children compelled

most unnaturally to be the

executioners of their own

Parents, wives to help to hang

their husbands, 36 mothers

to cast their own children

into the water; and yet after

these enforced acts, which no

doubt were performed out

of hopes and affurance to

have their own lives faved,

alwayes murdred. And fuch

was the malice and most de-

[34] Thomas Green in the Parish of Dumcres in the County of Armagh Teoman, and Elizabeth his wife, sworn and examined, saith, That the Deponent Thomas Green hardly escaped away with his life, but that the other Deponent and fix children were all left among the Rebels, and so stripped of their cloaths, and hungerstarved, that five of the children dyed, and she this Deponent being put to beg among the merciless Rebels, was at length rescued from them by the Scotish Army: She further saith, that the Rebels did drown in a bog 17 men, women and children at one time within the said parish; and she is verily persuaded that the Rebels at several times and places within the County of Armagh, drowned above 4000 Protestants, enforcing the sons and daughters of those very aged people, who were not able to go themselves, to take them out of their beds and houses and to carry them to drowning, especially in the River of Toll, in the Parish of Loghgall. Jurat. Novemb. 10. 1643.

testable hatred born to the [35] John Rutledge deposeth, That such were the English by the Irish, as they barbarous and inhumane cruelties of the Rebels, that taught their [37] children sometimes they enforced the wife to kill the husband, the to kill English children, and some some put to death the last bloud-shedder. He further faith, That of his knowledge the Rebels in the Town of Slego, forced one Lewes the younger, to kill his father, and then hanged the son; and in Mogne, in the County of Mayo, the Rebels forced one Simon Lepers wife to kill her

busband, and then caused her son to kill her, and then they hanged the son,

[36] This deposed in Master Goldsmiths Examination, which is set forth at large in

the pages following.

[37] Ann Read the relict of Helchiah Read, of the County of Letrim, deposeth, That she being stripped out of all she had, some of her children dyed of want and famine, and that one of her sons called Stephen Read, being about fix years of age, was about the 10 of February, 1641. in the house of James Gray, of the County of Cavan, and going forth to play, there then gathered about him six Irish children of that Town, who suddenly fell upon him, and in such manner, that some with sticks and some with stones put out his eyes and bruised his body extreamly, so that he by means of those children (which were none of them as she is perswaded above eight years of age) not long after died, and had been killed outright in the place, had not an English woman come thither, who took up the dying child from them, saying, she wondred they could find in their hearts so to deal with a poor child; but they answered, they would do as much for her if they were able. Jurat. July 12.1642:

[39 (ith),

x is de

thath

the [38] Irish women did naturally express as much cruelty as the chiefest Rebels

among them.

place of

ildren en

heir aged

aces defin

ter;[35]

compe

ly to be

their e

helptoh

6 mothe

n childre

ind yet af

ts, which

ormed (

urance

ives fave

Andfa

d most

orn to t

ish, asth

dren, an

eld bang

he Rebel

ngedtheli

feto bila

at large

, depose

nd famin s about i

and go

put out

and

deals

If these be not sufficient, let us over-look the particular ends of some particular persons, and we shall yet in them behold more horrid cruelties then these before mentioned. What [39] shall we say to a child boyled to death in a cauldron, a [40] woman hanged on a tree, and in the hair of her head her own daughter hanged up with her; a woman [41] miserably rent and torn to pieces, [42] some ta-

[38] Dennis Kelly, of the Country of Meath, depofeth, That Garret Tallon of Cruisetown in the said
County, Gent. (as it is commonly reported) hired two
men to kill Ann Hagely, wife to Edw. Tallon his Son
a Papist, and at that time absent from home; and the said
two men did in most bloudy manner, with skeins, kill
the said Ann Hagely and her daughter, and her daughters two children, because they would not consent to go to
Mass, and after they would not permit them to be buried
in a Church or Church-yard, but they four were buried in
a ditch. Jurat. Aug. 23. 1643.

John Griffel of the Queens County, deposeth, That the women and children in those parts, were as cruel and forward as the men Rebels, the children, though young, being very bold in their robberies, bidding this Deponent and the rest of the English be gon, or essentially

should be hanged.

Elizabeth Baskervile deposeth, That she heard the wife of Florence Fitz Patrick find much fault with her husbands souldiers, because they did not bring along with

them the greafe of Mistress Nicholson, whom they had slain, for her to make candles withall.

Jurat. April 26. 1643.

Martha Culm deposeth, That she heard some of the Irish themselves detest the cruelty of the women who followed their Camp, and put them on incruelty, saying, spare neither man, woman, nor child. Jurat.

[39] This particular deposed by Margaret Parkin, as also by Elizabeth Bursel, who saith, That the child was of twelve years of age, being the child of Thomas Straton of

Newtown. Jurat. Jan. 19. 1641.

[40] The wife of Jonathan Linn and his daughter were seized upon by the Rebels near the Town of Caterlagh, carried by them into a little wood, called Stapletown wood, and there the mother was hanged, and the daughter hanged in the hair of her mothers head,

as is deposed by James Shaw, Vicar of old Laughsin. Jan. 8. 1643.

[41] Adam Clover deposeth, That he saw upon the high way a woman left by the Rebels, stripped to her smock, set upon by three women and some children, being Irish, who miserably rent and tore the said poor English woman, and stripped her of her smock in a bitter frost and snow, so that she sell in labour in their hands, and both she and her child died there. Jurat. Jan. 4. 1641.

[42] This cruelty was used to some English in the Province of Conaught, as was

testified by the Lords Justices and Council, as doth appear by their Letters.

Tho. Fleetwood Curate of Kilbeggan, in the County of West-meath, deposeth, that the L. President of Conaught, caused an English woman who could speak Irish, to go

toward Dublin with a letter, but she was taken within five miles of the Town of Athlone, brought back and stoned to death by the women of the Town, dwelling on the hither

side of the bridge. Jurat.

[43] James of Hackets Town in the County of Caterlagh deposeth, That an Irish Gentlewoman told him and others, that she turned an English woman away who was her servant, and had a child, and that before the poor woman and childwere gone half a mile, divers Irish women slew them with stones. Jurat. April 21.

1643.

[44] John Clerk of Knockback Gent. deposeth, That he heard credibly from Master Lightboun., Minister of the Naas, that the Rebels shot a parish Glerk near Kildare, through both his thighes, and afterward digged a deep hole in the ground, wherein they set him upright on his feet, and filled up the hole in the earth, leaving out onely his head, in which state and posture they left the poor wounded man, till he pined, languished, and so died. Jurat. Octob. 24. 1643.

[45] Katharine, the relick of William Coke, of the County of Armagh, deposeth, That many of her neighbours who had been prisoners among the Rebels, said and affirmed, that divers of the Rebels would confess, brag, and boast, how they took an English Protestant, one Robert Wilkinson at Kilmore, and held his feet in the fire until they burned him to death: And the same Robert Wilkinsons own Son was present, and a prisoner when that cruelty was exercised on his Father.

Jurat. February 24. 1643.

[46] At Cashel in Munster, beside many Ministers which they there hanged after most barbarous manner, they stript one naked and drove him through the Town, pricking him forwards with Darts and Rapiers, and so pursuing him till he fell down dead. Jurat.

ut supra.

[47] Christian Stanhaw, the relict of Hen. Stanhaw, late of the County of Armagh Esq, deposeth, That a woman that formerly lived near Laugale, absolutely informed this Deponent, that the Rebels enforced a great number of Protestants, men, women and children, into a house which they set on fire purposely to burn them, as they did, and still as any of them offered to come out, to shun the sire, the wicked Rebels with sithes, which they had in their hands, cut them in pieces, and cast them into the fire and burned them with the rest. Jury 22.1642.

ken by the Rebels, their eyes plucked out, their hands cut off, and so turned out to wander up and down; 43 others stoned to death; 44 a man wounded and fet upright in a hole digged in the earth, and fo covered up to the very chin, there left in that milerable manner to perish: a [45] mans feet held in the fire till he was burnt to death, his wife hanged at his door: 46] a Minister stripped stark naked, and so driven like a beast thorough the Town of Cashell, the Rebels following and pricking him forward with darts and rapiers: [47] a company of men, women and children put into a house, and as they were burning, fome children that made an escape out of the flames were taken by some of the Rebels who stood by, cut them in pieces with fithes, and fo caft

them into the fire again.

Neither

Neither did these horrible eirling tortures which they put douten these poor innocent Christians unto aslack their fury, their malice towards them tupide did not determine with their breath. But after so many to the feveral bloudy ways and thin cruel inventions wherewith ih: al they rent their souls from thefire their wretched bodies, even death, to their 48 dead carkaffes, door in some places, they denied d flar all manner of burial; fome likeab [49] they cast into ditches, Town others 50 they left to be desfollow voured by dogs & swine, o. m for thers by Fowls and ravenous birds; nay [51] feveral which had been formerly buried, they digged up and left them [50] Thomas Green and Elizabeth his wife depose,

[48] Adam Clover of the County of Cavan deposeth, That he observed thirty persons to be most barbarously murdered, and about 150 more cruelly wounded, so that traces of blood issuing from them, lay upon the bigh way for twelve miles together, and many very young children were left and perished by the way, to the number of sixty, or thereabouts; because the cruelties of the Rebels were such, that their parents and friends could not carry them further. And further saith, that some of the Rebels vowed, that if any digged graves wherein to bury the dead children, they should be buried therein themselves: so the poor people left most of them unburied, exposed to ravenous beasts and fowls. Jurat. Jan. 4. 1641.

[49] Edward Saltinitale deposeth, That the Rebels killed William Loverden when he was naked, his wife and children looking on, and cutting off his head held it up to his wife and children, and his sorrowful wife taking his corps and burying of it in a Garden, Patrick O Dally a Rebel, took it up and threw it into a ditch.

lurat. ut lupra.

to putrify above ground. That the Rebels at several times murdred, killed and timbe destroyed the most part of the Protestants in the Parish of Dumcres, being about 300 and indeed most of the Protestants in all the County thereabouts did they kill and destroy by drowning, hanging, burning, the sword, starving, and other deaths, exposing their Slaughtred bodies to be devoured by dogs, swine, and other ravenous creatures: And this andho Deponent Elizabeth, saw the dogs feed upon those dead carcasses. Jurat. Nov. 10. 1643.

[51] Richard Bourk Batchelour of Divinity deposeth, That he was informed, that Master Lodge, Arch-deacon of Killalow, being buried about six years since, and divers other Ministers bones were digged out of their graves as patrons of herecy, by direction of the titular Bishop of Killalow, and Robert Jones a Minister was not admitted Chri-

frian burial, by direction of some Popish priest. Jurat. July 12. 1643.

David Buck deposeth, That in the parish of Munrath, in the Queens County, the Rebels digged up a number of English mens graves, and left the corps above ground:

Anna to be abused by dogs, hogs, or any other ravenous creatures.

And these truly are but lome of those ways, among ies, will

d. Jun

[52] Arthur Agmoughty deposeth, That during the siege of Castle Forbez, the Rebels killed poor chilmany others which with dren that went out to eat weeds or graß; and that a most exquisite pains & cruel poor woman whose husband was taken by the Rebels, tortures, were used by these went to them with two children at her feet Gone at her merciles [52] Rebels to let breast, hoping to beg her husbands life, but they slew her

and her sucking child, broke the neck of another of her children, and the third hardly escaped. Jurat. Sept. 23.

1643

[53] Master Creighton deposeth in his Examination, That sometimes the chief of the Irish would make heavy moan for the evils they perceived were coming on their Country and Kindred, and said, they saw utter destrustion at hand for that they had covered so great a bitterness so long in their hearts against the English, and now so suddenly broken out against them, that had brought them up, kept them in their houses like children, and had made no difference between them, their English friends & kindred, by all which the English had so well deserved of them, and they had requited them so evil, that the English would never trust them hereaster; and now it remaineth, that either they must destroy the English, or the English them. Jurat. ut supra.

horrour of their bloudy executions, actuated with all kind of circum-stances that might aggravate the height of their cruelty towards them. Alas, who can comprehend the fears, terrours, anguish, bitterness and perplexity of their souls, the despairing passions and consternations of their mind! What strange amazed thoughts must it needs raise in their sad hearts to find themselves so suddainly surprized without remedy, and inextricably wrapt up in all kind of outward miseries which could possibly by man be inslicted upon any humane Creatures! What sighs, groaps, trembling, astonishment! What schriches, crys and bitter lamentation of wife and children, friends and servants, howling and weeping about them, all finding themselves without any manner of hope or deliverance from their present misery and pain! How inexo-

[54] Francis Barbour of Dublin Gent. deposeth, That at the beginning of the Rebellion, he heard several of the Rebels publickly say, That now the day was their own, and that they had been slaves to the English a long time, but that now they would be revenged to the full, and would not leave before Christmas-day, an English Protestant roque living, with other like bitter words. Jurat. Jan. 5. 1643.

[54] Jane the relies of Gabriel Constable deposeth, That the Rebels having half killed one Ellen Millington, and then put her into a dry hole made for a Well, and made her fast in with stones, whereof she languished and died,

peaceably with them, [53] administring all manner of helps and comforts to those who were in distress, that made no difference betwixt them and those of their own Nation, but ever cherished them as friends, and loving neighbours, without giving any cause of unkindness or distast unto them. It is not possible to re-collect or express the wickedness of their mischievous inventions, or ed with all kind of circumcruelty towards them. Alass, aish, bitterness and perplexity insternations of their mind!

in death among an innocent,

unprovoking, unresisting people, that had always lived

ry and pain! How inexorable were their barbarous tormentors that compassed them on every side without all bowels of compassion, any sense of their sufferings, or the lea commisseration and pity, the common comforters of men in misery.

It was no final addition to mana their forrows, to hear [54] hun, the base reviling speeches used against their country &

coun

country-men, fomeloudly threatning [55] all should be cut off and utterly destroyed that had one drop of English bloud in them; the mforts to Irish women crying out to spare neither man, woman ferencely nor child that was English; that the English was meat evercheris for dogs, and their children baltards.

ng an inow

, unrefi

nad al ways

ith them,

all mane

diftrefs,

ofe of their

, and lor

vithoutgi

could p

What to

is and in

howling

manni

How in

eir barba

at comm

fide T

of com

commi.

he con

eninal

l additi

ohear

ng lot count

How grievous and insupunkindred portable must it needs be to a mem. It true christian soul, to hear a follect or base [56] villain boast, that dness of his hands were so weary with wention killing and knocking down dofin Protestants into a bogg, that sthem he could not lift his arms up to his head; or others to fay, and perpla their 57 that they had killed fo radhe many English men, that the , and is greafe or fat which remained

own, and that they had been slaves to the English a long time, but that now they would be revenged to the full, and would not leave before Christmas-day, an English Protestant roque living, with other like bitter words. Jurat. Jan. 5. 1643.

[55] Elizabeth the wife of Thomas Green deposeth, That she heard the Rebels say, the English were meat for dogs, that there should not be one drop of English bloud left within the Kingdom, and that they would destroy all, the very English children, whom they called bastards. Jurat. Novemb. 10. 1643.

Richard Cleybrook deposeth, That he heard Luke Toole say, That they would not leave an English man or English woman in the Kingdom, that they would not leave an English Beast alive, or any of the breed of them. urat.

Samuel Man, of the County of Fermanagh Gent. deposeth, That he heard some of the Irish say, That there should not be one English man, woman or child left in the Kingdom. Jurat.

Elizabeth Dickingson deposeth, That she heard some of the company of Roury Mac Guire say, That the Irish had command to leave never a drop of English bloud in Ireland. Jurat. Novemb. 17. 1642.

Katherine Madeson of the County of termanagh deposeth, That she hath often heard the Rebels say, that they would drive all the English and Scotish out of the Kingdom, and that both man, woman and child should be cut off and destroyed. Jurat. Novemb. 17. 1642.

[56] Elenor Fullerton the relieft of Will. Fullerton, late Parson of Lougall deposeth, That in Lent 1641. a young roguing Cow-boy, gave out and affirmed in this Deponents bearing, That his hands were so weary in killing and knocking down Protestants into a bog-pit, that he could hardly lift his arms to his head. Jurat. Septemb. 16. 1642.

Owen Frankland deposeth, That he heard Hugh O Can, late servant to Mitheir strus Stanhaw calling to his fellows, in a boasting manner, asking them what they had been doing at home all the day, that he had been abroad and had killed sixteen of the roques, and shewed them some mony. Jurat. ut supra.

[57] Elizabeth Champion, late wife of Arthur Champion in the County of Fermanagh Esquire, saith, That she heard the Rebels say, That they had killed so many English men, that the greafe or fat which remained upon their swords and skeins, might well serve to make an Irish candle. Jurat. April 14. 1642.

[58] John Birn late of Dongannon in the County of Tyron deposeth, That he heard some of the native Irish that were somewhat more merciful then the rest, complain, that two young Cow-boys within the Parish of Tullah, had at several times murdred and drowned

36 women and children. Jurat. Jan. 12. 1643.

[59] James Shaw a Minister deposeth, That after the cessation made with the Irish, divers of them confessed, the Priests had given them the Sacrament, upon condition they should not spare man, woman or child that were Protestants, and that he heard divers of them say in a bragging manner, that it did them much good to wash their hands in the bloud of the Protestants which they had slain. Jurat. Jan. 7. 1643.

Cunningham [59] deposeth in his Examination: He there saith, That the account of the persons killed by the Rebels from the time of the beginning of the Rebellion, Octob. 23. 1641. unto the month of April following, was as the Priests weekly gave it in, in their several Parishes, one hundred and sive thousand. Juras.

April 22. 1641.

[60] Elizabeth Champin deposeth, That when the Rebels had set the Castle of Lisgool on fire upon the Protestants there enclosed, and saw the said house so burning, they said among themselves rejoycingly, Ob how sweetly

do they fry. Jurat. ut fupra.

[61] William Lucas of the City of Kilkenny deposeth, That although he lived in the Town till about five or fix weeks past; in which time he is affured divers murders and cruel acts were committed, yet he durst not go abroad to see any of them: But he doth confidently believe, that the Rebels having brought feven Protestants heads, whereof one was the head of Master Bingham a Minister, they did then and there as triumphs of their victory, set them up on the Market-croß on a Market-day, and that the Rebels flasht, stab'd and mangled those heads, put a gag or carret in the said Master Binghams mouth, slit up his cheeks to his ears, laying a leaf of a Bible before him, and bid him preach, for his mouth was wide enough, and after they had so solaced themselves, threw those heads in a hole in Saint James Green. Jurat. Aug. 16. 1643.

When the Castle of Lifgool [60] was fet on fire by the Rebels, and so many British as are before mentioned confumed in the flames, those mischievous villains that had done that wicked fact, cryed out with much joy, how fweetly do they fry! How did the Inhabitants [61] of Kilkenny, (a City planted with old English, where civility and good manners seemed to flourish) solace and please themselves in abufing most unchristianly the heads of a Minister and six other Protestants, brought in a kind of triumph into that Town: Certainly it is not to be imagined, much less

on their fwords or skeins.

might have made an Irish

candle; or to confider, that

two [58] young Cow-boys

should have it in their power

to murder 36 Protestants.

Whosoever shall feriously weigh these particulars, will

not much wonder that fo

great numbers of British and

Protestants, should be de-

stroyed in so short a time

after the first breaking out of the Rebellion, as Master

less expressed, with what ords or sh fcorn and derision they acted these great cruelties upon all Iritish which they oung Cov. had gotten into their power; with what joy and exultation their eyes did behold the fad spectacle of their miarticulant feries, what [62] greedy dewonder the light and pleasure they took in their bloudy executions; should be what 63 malice and hatred they expressed towards them, many with the last stroke of death giving them in their last agony | 64 | that

made an

o confider

it in their

36 Protes

shall fenn

s of British

short at

breaking

on, as Mi

[9] depo

personsk

on, Oth

ts weeking

ufand. H

Ale of L

i fire by

many Br

entioned

lames,

villains

wickedt

much

o they

Inhabit

,(aCity) dish, W.

d man

ish) fo

elvesia

istianly

ister in

umph i tainly

[62] Julian Johnson, the reliet of John Johnson of the County of Gallaway deposeth, That after the slaughter of some English, she heard one O Moloy a Frier, say in a triumphing manner, It was a brave sport, to see the young men (meaning some of the English then slain) defending themselves on every side, and their two eyes burning in their heads. And further, that she heard some of the cruel Souldiers then and there brag and boast of the brave sport they had, by putting fire to the straw which a stripped English woman had tyed about her, saying, how bravely the fire then made the English jade to dance. Jurat. Feb. 8. 1643.

Joan Constable, the reliet of Gabriel Constable deposeth, That the outcries, lamentations, and speeches of the poor Protestants burned in a thatcht house in the Parish of Kilmore, in the County of Armagh, were exceeding loud and pitiful, yet did nothing prevail to mollify the

hardned hearts of their murdrers, but they most boldly made brags thereof, and took pride and glory in imitating those cries, and in telling the Deponent and others, how the children gaped when the fire began to burn them, and threatned and told her this Deponent, that before it were long, she and the rest of the Protestants should suffer the like deaths. And further saith, That the Rebels within the County of Armagh did act and commit divers other bloudy, barbarous cruelties (betwixt the time of the beginning of the Rebellion and her escape from imprisonment out of the said County) by burning, drowning, hanging, the sword, starving, and other fearful deaths: That they did drown at one time betwixt Tinon & Kinnard, fixty British women and children, their respective husbands and fathers, all their male friends that were men being murdred before: And that they did in the same water at another time, drown one Mistris Maxwel, the wife of Master James Maxwel, when she was in labour, and so forward therein, as some of those blondy actors told and brag'd to her, this Deponent, That the very childs arm appeared and waved in the water, the child being half born when the mother was drowned. Jurat. ut supra.

[63] Henry Brinkhurst of the County of Mayo deposeth, That after the Massacre of Shreul, one of the Rebels that had acted his part there, came into a house with his hands and cloths all blondy, saying, It was English blond; That he hoped to have more of it, and that his skein had pincked the clean white skins of many at Shreul, even to the hilt thereof, and that amongst others, it had been in the body of a fair complexioned man, whose name was Jones. At which time of his discourse, the wife of the said Jones with four of her small children, sate by and durst not cry out, but striving to suppress her extream grief, fell into aswoon, and was conveyed out of the room, for fear he should have done the like by her

and her poor children. Henry Brinkhurst. Jurat. Mar. 11.1643.

[64] This particular deposed in the Examination of Dr. Maxwel and Mrs. Price. fearful [65] Margaret Stokes the wife of Hugh Stokes duly sworn and examined, deposeth inter alia, That when the Rebels, or any of them had killed an English man in the Country, many others of them would come one after another, and every of them in most cruel manner stab, wound and cut him, and almost mangle him, and to shew their further malice, would not suffer or permit any to bury them, but would have them to lie naked, for the dogs, beasts, and sowls of the air to devour them. And further saith, when they had so killed the English, they would reckon up and account the number of them, and in rejoycing and boasting manner would say, That they had made the Devil beholding to them, in sending so many souls to him to hell. Jurat. coram Sir Gerard Lowther.

fearful valediction, in Irish Anim a duel, Thy foul to the Devil.

But it is no wonder that they carried themselves after this barbarous manner to these poor innocent Christians, when they spared not most fearfully to belch out their rage against their maker. What open [65] hellish blasphemies were uttered by these wicked miscreants? [66] with what indignation and reproach, did

Edward Dean of Ocram in the County of Wicklow, Tanner, deposeth, That the Irish Rebels made Proclamation, that all English men and women that did not depart the Country within 24 hours, should be hanged, drawn and quartred, and that the Irish houses that kept any of the English children should be burned. And further saith, That the said Rebels burned two Protestant Bibles, and then said, That it was hell fire that burnt. Jurat. Jan. 7. 1641.

[66] John Kerdif, Clerk of the County of Tyron deposeth inter alia, That Frier Malon of Skerries, did take the poor mens Bibles which he found in the boat, and cut them in pieces and cast them into the fire, with these words, That he would deal in like manner

with all Protestant and Puritan Bibles. Jurat. Feb. 28. 1641.

Henry Fisher of Powerscourt in the County of Wicklow deposeth, That the Rebels entred the Parish Church at Powerscourt, and burnt up the Pues, Pulpit, Chests and Bibles belonging to the said Church, with extream violence and triumph, and expressing

of hatred to Religion. Jurat. Jan. 25. 1641.

Adam Clover of Slonosy in the County of Cavan, duly sworn, deposeth, That James ORely, Hugh Brady, and other Rebels, did often take into their hands the Protestant Bibles, and westing them in the dirty water, did five or six several times dash the same on the face of this Deponent and other Protestants, saying, Come, I know you love a good lesson, here is an excellent one for you, come to morrow, and you shall have as good a Sermon as this; and used other scornful and disgraceful words unto them: And further saith, That dragging divers Protestants by the hair of the head, and in other cruel manner into the Church, there stripped, robbed, whipped, and most cruelly used them, saying, If you come to morrow you shall hear the like Sermon. Jurat. Jan. 4. 1641.

Edward Slack of Gusteen in the County of Fermanagh Clerk, deposeth, That the Rebels there took his Bible, opened it, and laying the open side in a puddle of water, leaped and trampled upon it saying, A plague on it, this Bible hath bred all the quarrel, and that

they

he hoped within few weeks all the Bibles in Ireland should be used as that was, or worse, and that none should be left in the Kingdom. Jurat. Jan. 4. 1641.

they tear, trample under their feet the facred Word of God? How defpightfully did they upbraid the profession of the truth to those blessed souls, whom neither by threats nor terrours, pains nor torments, they could draw

to forfake their Religion.

hy fouln

Wonday

mfelve

manna

locent (

y sparen

to belch

iast the

1 [6] h

ted mile

hatind

ch, d

h, Th

not and

t the

ith, Ti

hat but

at Fri

cattle

e man

at the la

eprefi

, 74 the H

lashs

agu

Serm

MI'S

雄

But I shall not here touch any further upon those who dyed thus gloriously; this will be a worthy work for some more able pen to undertake, and indeed fit for a Martyrology. If we shall take a survey of the primitive times, and look into the sufferings of the first Christians that suffered under the tyranny and cruel persecutions of those Heathenish Emperours, we shall not certainly find any one Kingdom, though of a far larger continent, where more Christians suffered, or more unparallel'd cruelties were acted in many years upon them, then were in Ireland, within the

space of the first two months after the breaking out of this Rebellion. And howfoever [67] fome by outward inflictions and tortures were drawn to profess the change of their Religion, and had prefently their reward; for many of those they fuddenly dispatched with great fcorn, faying, it was fit to

[67] Alexander Creighton of Glaslough in the County of Monaghan Gent. deposeth, That he heard it credibly reported among the Rebels aforesaid, at Glaslough, that Hugh Mac O Degan, a Priest, had done a most meritorious act in drawing between fourty & fifty English and Stotish in the Parish of Ganalley, in the County of Fermanagh, to reconciliation with the Church of Rome, and after giving them the Sacrament demanded of them whether Christs body was really in the Sacrament or no; and they said, Yea: And that he fend them out of the world in demanded of them further, whether they held the Pope that good mood; [68] yet I to be supreame head of the Church? They likewise andare fay wer shall find many swered, He was: And that thereupon he presently told them, they were in a good Faith; and for fear they should

fall from it, and turne Hereticks, he and the rest that were with them, cut all their

throats. Jurat. March 1.1641.

[68] John Glass of Montwrath in the Queens County, Sworn and examined faith, That Florence Fitz Patrick, of the said County, Esquire, having received Master John Nicholson, and his wife Ann Nicholson, under his protection did endeavour all he could to turn them to Mass or the present Rebellion; buth they both professed, that rather then they would either forsake their Religion, or fight against their Countrymen they would die the death; the husband professing how much they abhorred it, and his wife even shewing greater resolution: They would have had her burnt her Bible; but her answer was, before the would either burn her Bible, or turn against her Countrymen, she would die upon the point of the sword; which was made good by them; foron a Sabbath-day in the morning before Mass, they were cruelly butchered and murdred, by the com-

mand of the said Florence Fitz Patrick: The instrument that acted the villany, was one John Harding, who since hath been beyond all expression, tormented in his conscience, and with continued apparitions of them (as he conceived) in such lively manner as he murdered them; so as he is even now consumed away with the herror of it, as is most frequently reported among the Rebels, Jurat. April 8. 1642.

thus cruelly put to death, equal to some of those ancient Worthies for their patience, constancy, courage, magnanimity in their sufferings, not accepting deliverance, but triumphing and infulting with their last breath, over the infolency,

rage and malice of their most inhumane and cruel persecutors.

We shall find in the Roman Story, during the feveral cruel contestations betwixt Marins and Scilla, when their factious followers filled the whole City of Rome with streams of bloud, strange and most incomparable passages of friendships; one exposing himself to all manner of dangers for the preservation of his friend of a contrary faction; servants willingly facrificing themselves to save the lives of their beloved Masters. here on the contrary, what open violation of all bands of humanity and friendship; no contracts, no promifes observed; quarter given in the most folemn manner with the greatest oaths and severest execrations, under-hand and feal fuddenly broken. The Irish Landlords making a prey of their English Tenants; the Irish Servants betraying their English Masters; and every one esteeming any act wherein they could declare their hatred and malice most against any of the British Nation, as gallant and truly meritorious. It is not to be denied, but that the first and most bloudy executions were made in the Province of Ulfer, and there they continued longest to execute their rage and cruelty; yet must it also be acknowledged, that all the other three Provinces did concur with them, as it were, with one common consent to destroy and pluck up by the roots all the British planted throughout the Kingdom. And for this purpose they went on not onely murdring, stripping and driving out all of them, Men, Women and Children: but they laid waste their Habitations, burnt their Evidences, defaced in many places all the Monuments of civility and devotion; the Courts and places of the English Government; nay, as some of themselves express it, they resolved not to leave them either Name or Posterity in Ireland.

How they proceeded on in this work, or how far they cooperated each with other, will be a task of a large fize, and more proper for another place in this Story; I shall here conclude this Discourse concerning the cruelties exercised upon the British

and Protestants with these following Examinations. They are eight in num-Therefollow several Exaber, two Witnesses, as it were, taken out of each Province, to declare minations their bloudy proceedings: I shall begin with Munster, from whence we taken upon have yet very few Examinations brought up, the chiefest of them having oath of sevebeen most unhappily carried another way. Therefore I have thought fit, murders and for the more full expressing their Miseries, to insert their general Remon-most abo-minable ctustrance, made upon the conclusion of the late Cessation, in the year 1643. elties acted The two next ensuing are concerning the Province of Conaght, then those within the four Proof the Province of Vifter; and lastly, two Examinations taken of some acts vinces. of cruelty committed within the Province of Lemster. I have made choyce, for the most part of them, of such as have been put in by persons, of good quality, of known integrity and credit. They are all upon Oath, as all the other Examinations concerning cruelties before mentioned likewise are. I shall leave the feveral particulars to the confideration of fuch as shall pleafe to take the pains to read them over. And I may well fay of them, in respect of the former cruelties inferted, as was faid to the Prophet Ezekiel in another case; Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations Ezek. 8.13. then thefe.

Ageneral REMONSTRANCE of the distressed PROTESTANTS in the Province of MUNSTER.

Eting forth, from the gasping condition of their most sad and distressed souls, That whereas the Province of Munster, through the vast expence of English treasure and bloud, was reduced from the height of Barbarism, to such a degree of Civility, that the power and dignity of the English Crown was much advanced and extended, by the surest and noblest bonds of a flourishing people; those of Religion, Civility and Profit. Of Religion, witnessed by the enlarged Congregations both in Cathedral and Parochial Churches. Civility, by the many costly Plantations, fair and strong Buildings; plentiful Markets, and bountiful Hospitality. And Prosit, by the free Trade and Commerce throughout Christendom. Lands fully improved, abounding with herds and flocks of all sorts of the best English Cattel,

iel contel ers filled incompa of dange

put to del

e of those

es for the

incy, com

in their

cepting de iumphing

h their

theinfolon

its willing sters. A manityal iven in t xecration

making ir Englis d decla as galle tand m there the

it allo th then the ro: s purpo of then itation

of civ

nmen

m eith far to

Cattel; which enabled us to advance great sums to His Majesties Customs, contribute large Subsidies, and to supply the West of England with such a considerable proportion of Wooll and Cattel, that a great part of the Trade of those parts subsisted thereby. And this begun at the great charge of the English Undertakers, in the time of Queen Elizabeth, of famous memory; since when few parts of Christendom from their beginning (in fo short space) had such a Rise and growth; which was not alone to our selves, but the very Natives must confess, that their Estate-were hugely augmented by our improvements. And therefore let it not be wondred at, that when we consider from what we are faln, to what we are faln; if the pain of loss strive to equalthat of sense; and if the depth of our Miseries have not funk our souls to stupidity, we may compare our Woes to the saddest parallel of any Story. Our Temples demolished, or worse, prophaned by sacrifices to Idols; our Houses and Castles become ruinous heaps; our Nation extirpated, destroyed: No quality, age, sex priviledged from Massacres and lingring death; by being robbed and stript naked, through coldor famine, Passages of a notable piece of Clemency and Mercy. The famished Infants of murdred Parents swarm in our Streets, and for want of Bread perish before our faces; and many of our, vet, milerable remnant, which lived plentifully and relieved others, are forced to ask relief, and those they ask of, constrained by want to refuse them; So as undoubtedly our present Miseries are not far distant of those of Samaria's Siege; and all those cast upon us by this unparallelled Rebellion, at a time when we were most confident and secure, more and greater Immunities and Bounties being granted by his Mnjesty that now is, then ever was by his Royal Progenitors; for what cause, offence, or least seeming occasion of provocation, our Souls never imagine (Sin excepted) save that we were Protestants, and his Majesties loval Subjects: and could not endure their poisonous breaths to belch out such prophaneness, as in a deep measure pierced and wounded the facred fame of our King; and to colour this, we must

to His

of Wood

ts fub

nglih

us mem

ming (

s not all

hat the

Indtha

rom wh

Arive

baven

o the la

or work

les becom

o quality

Paffa

amish

for wa

et, mi

hers, a

by was

saren

cast up
were m
d Boun
ser wa
or les
ine (Si
Majesti
eaths

rced an

must go under the notorious names of first Puritans, and later of Roundheads; for particular instances, time would fail, and length weary the Reader. But we are altogether confident to make it manifest, by abundant instances, That the Depopulations in this Province of Munster do well and near equal those of the whole Kingdom. The particulars whereof, as of the multitude of inhuman cruelties were collected and reduced to several instances, with ample proof, by the many Months endeavours of a Reverend Divine, one Arch-Deacon Bisse, thereunto authorized by virtue of a Commission under the Broad Seal of this Kingdom; who was most barbarously murthered by the Irish, expressing that to be the cause. And because it may be thought requisite to touch something of the Demeanours of the Irish since the Cessation, as well as before; many English have been murthered as they Travelled, with other expressions of that utter detestations of the English, that if any remain (which few do) nor surely will do, that can but breath elsewhere; then must they be in a degree worse then any known flavery: And likewise for other parts of the Cessation, they have been totally broken, and our Quarters, being of large extent, universally taken from us, even to the walls of our Garrisons; wherein we have often called to the chief of them for juflice; which being denied (or which is worse) delayed, want of means to justify our selves, leaves us without remedy. All which we pour forth our griefs and Supplications, above, to God alone; and here on earth, to our Dread Sovereign.

the second and was proved desirablely to the second second

The Province

The EXAMINATION of Ann the late Wife of John Sherring, late of the Territory of Ormand, near the Silverworks in the County of Tipperary, aged about 25 years, Sworn and Examined, Deposeth and Saith,

Hat about Candelmas was two years, the faid John Sherring her I then husband, going from his Farm, which he held from Master John Kenedy Esquire, near to the Silverworks, one Hugh Kenedy, one of the brothers of the faid John Kenedy, a cruel Rebel, together with a great multitude of Irish rebellious Souldiers, then and there fiercely affaulted and fet upon her faid husband, and upon one William Brock. William Laughlin, Thomas Collop,, and eight more English Protestant men, and about ten women, and upon some Children in their company, and then and there stript them of their cloths, and then with stones, poleaxes, skeins, fwords, pikes, darts, and other weapons, most barbaroufly maffacred and murdered her faid hufband, and all those Protestant men, women and children: In the time of which Massacre, a most loud and fearful noise and storm of Thunder, Lightning, Wind, Hailstones and Rain began: The time being on a Sabbath-day, about at hour before night, the former part of that day being all very fair, but that Thunder, Lightning and Tempest happing suddenly after the Massacre was begun, much afrighted and terrified this Deponent and many others, infomuch as those murderers themselves confessed it to be a sign of Gods anger and threatning of them for fuch their then cruelty; yet it deterred them not, but they perfifted in their bloudy act, until they had murdred those said Fuglish Protestants and had hackt, hewed, flashed, stab'd and so massacred them, that many of them were cut all to pieces; and her husband for his part, had thirty grievous wounds then and there given him (viz.) some through or near his heart, ten mortal wounds in his head, three in his belly, and in either arm four, and the rest in his thighs, legs, back and neck: and that murder done, those barbarous Rebels tied wyths about their necks, and drew them out of the refining Mill (where indeed they flew them) and threw them or most of them into a deep hole (formerly made) one upon another, so that none of those 23 men, women nor children did escape death. Howbeit one Tho. Ladell a Scottishman, and one George Keljy, who then and there endured and had many grievous wounds and being left on the ground for dead, crawled up (after the Robels were gone away) and with much difficulty, escaped with their lives: And further faith, that fuch was Gods judgment upon the faid Hugh

Kenedy

Kenedy for that bloudy fact, that he presently fell into a most desperate madnessand distraction, and could not rest day nor night; yet coveting to do more mischief upon the English, but being prevented and denied to do it, he about a week after drowned himself in the next River to the Silverworks, but his barbarous and wicked Souldiers went on in their wickedness, and afterwards bragged how they had killed a Minister and his Wife and four Children near the City of Limrick; and this Deponent is too well affured, that those and other Irish Rebels in that part of the Country, exercised and committed great number of bloudy Murders, Robberies and Outrages upon the persons and goods of the Protestants, so as very few escaped with their lives, and none at all faved their goods. And further faith, that all the popish Gentry in the Country thereabouts, especially all those of the Septs and Names of the O Brians, & the Coghluns, and the Kenedies, were all actors in the present Rebellion against his Majesty; and either acted, affisted, incited, or consented to all the murders, robberies, cruelties and rebellious acts aforesaid. And she turther saith, that by means of the faid Rebellion, her faid husband and she were at Werinwood about Candlemas 1641. robbed and deprived of their Cattel, Housholdstuff, Corn, Mault, Provision, ready mony, debts, the benefit of their Lease, and other their Goods and Chattels of the value, and to their loss of one hundred and threescore pounds at the least, and that the said John Kenedy Esquire, their Land-lord, was the man that so deprived and robbed them thereof, and the other Rebels stript her stark naked, Jurat. Feb. 10. 1643.

Henry Jones. Henry Brereton.

It

erring

om Na

medy, a

er with

e fierd

im Brod

Protesta

ompany

es, pol

oft barbe

Prouder

nof W

d, H

about 1

ery tan

after th

and ma

e a figni et it det

hadmo

d, Stab ; and h here sin ands in a

is thigh

ebels tic l (whe

deep ho

23 mer a Scottia

nad ma

dup (alto with the

Gid Hay

Ann Sherring.

The Examination of John Goldsmith Parson of Brashoul, in the County of Mayo, Sworn and Examined, saith,

The Province of Conaght.

Hat the Lord of Mayo being to convoy all those of Castle Burre to Galway, viz. Sir Henry Bingham, with all his company, and the Bishop of Killalla with all his company, with many of the neighbouring English, being about threescore in number, whereof there were some sisteen Ministers, covenanted with one Edmund Bourk for the safe convoy of the same parties upon a certain day; and the said Lord of Mayo appointed them all to meet him at Belgharah, having first separated this Deponent from them to attend his Lady in the work of the Ministry. At which day, the

titulary Archbishop and the Lord of Maya meeting with their whole number, went on their journy to Shreul; at which place the Lord of Mare left them in the cultody of the faid last named Edmund Bourk: But, as one Malter Bringburst told the Deponent, the Lord of Maye was not gone far from them, but the faid Edmund Bourk drew out his sword, directing the rest what they should do, and began to Massacre those Protestants, and accordingly some were shot to death, some stab'd with skeins, some run through with pikes, some cast into the water and drowned, and the women that were stripped naked, lying upon their Husbands to save them, were run through with pikes, and very few of those English then and there escapedalive, but the most part were murdred in the place: Amongst the rest, the Bishop of Killalla escaped with his life; but was then and there wounded in his head; and one Master Crow la Minister, was then and there so beaten. with cudgels on his feet, that he died shortly after. And this Deponent further faith, that in the Town of Sligo, fourty persons of English and Scotish were by the Rebels stript and lockt up in a cellar, and about midnight, a Butcher which was fent unto them on purpose, with his Axe knocked them all on the heads, and so then and there murthered them: which Butcher coming afterwards to Castle curre, did there confess his bloudy fact.

In Trawly within the County of about thirty or fourty English (formerly turned Papifts) had their choice given them, whether they would die by the fword, or drown themselves: They making choice of drowning, were brought to the Sea-side by the Rebels, who had their skeins drawn in their hands, and forced them to wade into the Sea: The Mothers, with their Children in their arms (crying for drink) having waded to the chin, at length cast or dived themselves and children into the Sea, yielding themselves to the Mastry of the waves, and so perished.

The torments the Rebels would use to the Protestants to make them confess their monys, were these, viz. some they would take and writh withs about their heads, until the bloud sprang out of the Crown of their heads: others they would hang until they were half dead, then they would let them down, and do the same so often over, until they confessed their monies.

And this Deponent further faith, that a young youth of about fifteen years of age, the Son of Master Montgomery the Minister meeting with a bloudy Rebel, who had been his School-master: This Rebel drew his skein, and began furiously to slash and cut him therewith; the Boy cried unto him, Good Master do not kill me, but whip me as much as you will; nevertheless the merciless and cruel Rebel then and there most barbarously murdred him.

A Scotchman travelling in the high-way, with his wife and children near were befet by the Rebels who wounded and stab'd

him

Teng

him with their pikes, put him alive upon a Car, brought him to a ditch, and buried him alive, as the poor wife afterwards (with great grief) told him this Deponent.

The Vicar of Urras turned Papist, and became Drummer to Captain Bourk, and was aftermurdred for his pains by the Rebels.

Another Scothman near Ballehen was hanged by the Rebels.

Furat. 30 Decembris 1643.

th their i e Lord of a

k: But, was not go

, direction

tants,

s, former

d the wor

them, w

d there elo It the rest e wounda

re to beate Deponen

ind Scotis

dnight, knoda

vhichly. loudy ha

or four

m, wh

y makin ds, wh

e intot

for dri

dehilde

perish.

ke the

nd wit

of the

would. mont

fifte.

With

15 SKA

ed III

UW

parou

ildre

Henry Jones. Henry Brereton. Job. Goldsmith.

The EXAMINATION of Jane the wife of Thomas Stewart, late of the Town and County of Sligo, Merchant, Sworn and Examined before his Ma- of Conaught. jesties Commissioners, in that behalf Authorized: Deposeth and Saith,

The Province

Hat after the present Rebellion was begun, viz. about the beginning of December 1641. her faid Husband living as a Merchant in the Town aforesaid, with her this Deponent, as for twenty fix years he had done, in very good estate and condition; and having continually furnished the Inhabitants of that part thereabouts with all forts of Wares and Merchandize; and by that course having acquired and gained to himself an estate of good value: He the said Thomas Stewart, and she this Deponent, then possessing that Estate, were then at Sligo aforesaid, by Andrew Crean of Sligo Esquire, then high Sheriff of that County, Neil O Hart of Donelly in the faid County Gentleman, Roger O Conner of Skarden in the Gent. brother in law to same County Gent. Donnel O Conner of Teige O Conner, Sligo Richard O Crean of Tirreragh Gent. John O Crean Esq; and a Justice of Peace, Son to the said Andrew Crean, Anthony near Ballyshanny Gent. forcibly deprived, robbed Screan of and despoiled of their Houshold-goods, Wares, Merchandize, Specialties, Cattel, Horses, Plate, Mony, and other goods and Chattles, of the value of one thousand two hundred pounds Sterl. or therabouts: Which robbery and outrage was committed in or about the beginning of December aforesaid, at the very time of the Rebels surprizing, robbing and pillaging of all the English and Scots of the Town of Sligo. In the doing whereof, not onely the persons, Rebels before named, but also Teige O Conner Sligo now of the Castle of Sligo, general of the Rebels in those parts; James French of Sligo aforesaid Esq; a Justice of the Peace (a notorious and eruel Rebel) Brian O Conner of Drumcleer Gent. Captain Charles O Con-

ner a Frier, and Captain Hugh O Couner, all three Captains, and brothers to the faid Teige O Conner Sligo, Captain Patrick Plunket near Killoom in the same County (a Justice of the Peace) Captain Phelim O Conner, Cap. tain Teige O Conner of the Glan, Captain Con O Conner, of the same, and divers others whose names she cannot for the present remember, were most forward and cruel actors; and those Rebels-having altogether deprived and stripped all the British of all their Estates they had, she this Deponent, and her Husband, and many other British were left in that Town, and amongst the rest, there were left there, which she can well remember, viz. William Braxton, the Deponent and her Husband and fix Children, James . Scot and his Son of the age of four or five years, Sampson Port and his wife, Mary Port and her Father (of the age of seventy years, or thereabouts) John Little, Arthur Martin, William Dowlittle and his wife and children, William Carter, and John Lewes, and Elizabeth his wife, Robert Scyens, Elizabeth Harlow, and one woman then was great with child, and within a month of her time, Isabel Beard, who was great with child, and very near her time, and others whom she cannot name; which British people (although they were promised fair quarter, and taken into the protection of the faid Teige O conner Sligo, who promised them a collection) yet they were daily threatned to be murdred, if they would not turn Papilts in one month, then the next after; which for faving of their lives, they were enforced to do: Notwithstanding which, about the fixth of Fanuary then next following, the faid O Conner sligo, (having before called a meeting of his followers and kindred, in the Counties of Sligo & Letrim, and confidered with them, and with a Covent of Friers of the Abby of Sligo for three days together, where they fat in Council) all the men, women and children of the British that then could be found within the same Town (faving this Deponent, who was fo fick that she could not stir) were fummoned to go into the Goal, and as many as could be met withall, were carried and put into the Goal of Sligo, where about twelve a clock in the night they were stripped stark naked, and after most of them were most cruelly and barbaroufly murdred with fwords, axes and skeins, and particularly, by two Butchers, named James Buts and Robert Buts of Sligo, who murdred many of them, wherein also were Actors Charles O Conner the Frier, and Hugh O Conner aforenamed, brother to the faid Teige, O Conner Sligo, and Teige O Sheile, Kedagh O Hart Labourer, Richard Walsh and Thomas Walsh, the one the Jaylor, the other a Butcher, and divers others whom she cannot name: And faith, that above thirty of the Brush, which were so put into the Goal, were then and there murdred; besides, Robert Gumble, then Provost of the faid Town of Sligo, Edward Newsbam, and Edward Mercer who were wounded and left for dead amongst the reft.

rest, and fo. Stewart this Deponents Son, which four being the next day found alive, yet all befmeared with bloud, were spared to live. All which Comple particulars, the Deponent was credibly told by those that so escaped, and by her Irish servants and others of the Town; and faith, that some of the women fo murdered being big with child (by their wounds received) the very arms and legs of the children in their wombs appeared, and were thrust out; and one woman, viz. Isabel Beard, being in the house of the Tom, Friers, and hearing the lamentable cry that was made, ran into the street, and was purfued by one of the Friers men unto the River, where she was m, h barbarously murdred, and found the next day, with the childs feet appearing, and thrust out ofher wounds in her sides. And further saith, that on the said fixt day of January there were murdred in the streets of the Town of Sligo, these British Protestants following, viz. William Sheiles and John Sheiles his Son, William Mapwell and Robert Akin. And the Deponent further faith (as she was credibly informed by the persons before and named) that the inhuman Rebels after their murders committed in the faid Goal, laid and placed some of the dead bodies of the naked murdred men upon the naked bodies of the women in a most immodest posture, not fit for chaft ears to hear: In which posture they continued to be seen the next morning by those Irish of the Town that came into the faid Goal, who were dehere lighted and rejoyced in those bloudy murders and uncivil actions: And that Town they of the Irish that came to bury them, flood up to the mid-leg in the and bloud and brains of those that were so murdered, who were carried out and cast into a pit digged for that purpose, in the Garden of Master Riorofts, Minister of Sligo. And she further saith, that whereas the River of Sligo was before very plentiful of Fish, it did not for a long time after those murders, afford any Fish at all: And this Deponent saw the Friers in their white habits, in great companies in procession, going to fanctify the water, casting thereinto holy water: She saith also, that the Prior of the Covent of Sligo, after the murder of the said woman in the River, fell frantick, and ran so about the Streets, and continued in that frenzy for three or four weeks; and faith, that of her fix children, three were flarved and died, after her release of imprisonment, which had been for eighteen months amongst the Rebels. O Con

Jurat 23. Aprilis 1644. Henry Jones. Henry Brereton.

Teige,

ardWa

and div

ne Brind belides fourbassongst th Signum prædict. VVV. Janæ Stewart alias Menize. The Province of Ulfter.

Captain ANTHONY STRATFORD of Charlmount in the County of Armagh Esquire, aged threescore
years other rabouts; sworn and examined before his
Majesties Commissioners, by virtue of a Commission
in that behalf, directed under the great Seal of
Ireland: Deposeth and saith,

Hat these Protestant Ministers following, about the beginning of the present Rebellion, were murdered in the Counties of Tyron, Armagh, viz. Mafter John Matthew, Mafter Blyth, Mafter Haltings, Master Smith, Master Durragh, Master Birge, and eight more, whose names this Deponent hath forgotten, by the Rebels, none of which would the Rebels permit to be buried; the names of such as murdred, this Examinant knoweth not; his cause of knowledge of the said murders is, that some of his, this Deponents servants, who were among the Rebels, did give him the relation, and he verily believesh them; and besides, this Deponent heard the same confessed and averred by many of the Rebels themselves, and by some of those Protestants that had escaped; and that he, this Deponent, was a prisoner amongst the Rebels at Castle Causield near the place of those murders where he continued fourteen months. And further faith, That in Dungannon, in the County of Tyron, or near thereunto, the Rebels murdred three hundred and fixteen Protestants, and between Charlmount and Dungannon, above four hundred, that were murdred and drowned at, and in the River by Benburb, the Black-water, between the Counties of Armagh and Tyron, two hundred and fix Protestants, and Patrick Mac Crew of Dungannon aforesaid, murdred thirty one in one morning, and two young Rebels, viz. Fohn Begbrian, Hary, murdred in the faid County of Tyron, one hundred and fourty poor women and children that could make no refistance, and that the wife of Brian Kelly of Loghall in the County of Armagh (one of the Rebels Captains) did with her own hands murder fourty five. And this Deponent further faith, That one Thomas King, sometimes Serjeant to the late Lord Caulfields Company (which this Deponent commanded) he being enforced to serve under the Rebels, and was one of their Provost Marshals, gave the Deponent a List of every housholders name so murdered, and the number of the persons so murdred; which List this Deponent durst not keep: At Portadown there were drowned at several times about three hundred and eight, who were fent away by about fourty, or fuch like numbers at once, with convoys, and there drowned: There was a Lough near Loghgall aforefaid, where were drowned above

two hundred, of which this Deponent was informed by several persons, and particularly by the wife of Doctor Hodges, and two of her fons, who were present and designed for the like end, but by Gods mercy that gave them favour in the eyes of some of the Rebels, they escaped; and the said Mistris Hodges, and her sons gave the Deponent a List of the names of many of those that were so drowned, which the Deponent durst not keep; and faith that the faid Doctor Hodges was imployed by Sir Phelim O Neil to make Powder, but he failing of his undertaking, was first half hanged, then cut down, and kept prisoner three months, and then murdred with forty four more within a quarter of a mile of Charlmount aforesaid, (they being by Tirlogh Oge O Neil, brother to Sir Phelim, sent to Dungannon prifoners, and in the way murdred) This Deponent was shewed the pit where they were all cast in. At a Mill-pond in the Parish of Killamen, in the County of Tyron, there were drowned in one day three hundred; and in the same Parish, there were murdred of English and Scotish one thousand and two hundred, as this Deponent was informed by Master Birge, the late Minister of the faid Parish, who certified the same under his hand, which note the Deponent durst not keep: The said Master Birge was murdred three months after; all which murders were in the first breaking out of the Rebellion; but the particular times this Deponent cannot remember, neither the persons by whom they were committed: This Deponent was credibly informed by the faid Serjeant and others of this Deponents servants (who kept company with the Rebels and faw the same) that many young Children were cut into quarters and gobbets by the Rebels, and that eighteen Scotish Infants were hanged on a Clothiers tenterhook, and that they murdred a young fat Scotish man, and made Candles of his greafe; they took another Scotish man and ripped up his belly, that they might come to his fmall guts, the one end whereof they tyed to a tree, and made him go round until he had drawn them all out of his body, they then faying, That they would try whether a dogs or a Scotch mans guts were the longer.

Deposed March 9. 1643. before us ; Henry Jones. Henry Brereton.

of Ch

hreelco:

ore his

nission

lof

beginnin

s of Th

r Haltin

ore, wh

of wh

murd

d murd

atnong them; a

by may d

ad elcaped

elsat Co

d found

of Tyron

een Pro

hundr

nburb,

70 hund

aforeli

viz. Fo

hund

ance, a

(one of

ant to

nded

ir Provine for at less outfourt

Anthony Stratford.

The Province of Ulfter.

The Examination of Robert Maxwell Clerk, Arch-deacon of Down, sworn and examined, deposeth and saith inter alia,

Hat by command from Sir Phelim O Neil, the Rebels dragged the Deponents brother, Lieutenant Fames Maxwell out of his bed in the rage and height of a burning Feaver; and left any of his acquaintance or friends should bury him, they carried him two miles from any Church, and there cruelly butchered him, when he neither knew what he did or faid; and thus Sir Phelim paid him two hundred and fixty pound which he owed him: And his wife Griffel Maxwell being in Child-birth, the Child half born and half unborn, they stript stark naked, drove her about an arrows flight to the Blackwater, and drowned her: The like they did to another English woman in the same Parish, in the beginning of the Rebellion, which was little inferiour, if not more unnatural and barbarous then the roasting of Master Watson alive, after they had cut a Collop out of either Buttock. And farther faith, that a Scotish woman was found in the Glinavood, lying dead, her belly ripped up, and a living Child crawling in her womb, cut out of the Cawl; and that Master Starkey, School Master at Armagh, hea Gentleman of good Parentage and Parts, being upwards of an hundred years of age, they stript naked, caused two of his Daughters, Virgins, being likewise naked: to support him under each arm, he being not able to go of himself: And in that posture carried them all three a quarter of a mile, to a turf-pit, and drowned them, feeding the lufts of their eyes, and the cruelty of their hearts with the felf-fame objects at the fame time. At the fiege of Augher, they would not kill any English Beaft, and then eat it, but they cut Collops out of them being alive, letting them there rore till they had no more flesh upon their backs, so that sometimes a Beast would live two or three days together in that torment; the like they did at Armagh, when they murdred Hugh Echlin Esquire, they hanged and murdred all his Irish fervants which had any way proved faithful or useful to him during this Rebellion: And as touching exemplary constancy in Religion, this Deponent saith, That Henry Cowell Esquire, a gallant and well bred Gentleman, was murdred because he would not consent to marry a beastly Trull, Mary Ny Neil, a near Kinswoman of Sir Phelim's: He was profered his life, without the Blouse, if he would have gone to Mass, but he chose rather to die then to do either. There was made the like proffer of life for going to Mass to Robert Ecklin, a Child of eleven or twelve years of age, but he also refused it, faying, He faw nothing in their Religion for which he would change his own. And this Deponent further faith, That very many of the Brittish

an

ten

oth

lil lel in

Pro-

Protestants the Rebels buried alive, and took great pleasure to hear them speak unto them as they digged down old ditches upon them; except those whom they thus buried, they buried none of the Protestants, neither would permit any who survived to perform that duty for them: And further saith, That the Rebels would fend their Children abroad in great Troops, especially near unto Kinnard, armed with long wattles and whips, who would therewith beat dead mens bodies about their privy members, until they beat, or rather thrashed them off, and then would return in great joy to their Parents, who received them for such service as it were in triumph. And surther saith, that if any women were sound dead lying with their saces downwards, they would turn them upon their backs, and in great flocks resort unto them, censuring all parts of their bodies, but especially such as are not sit to be named, which afterwards they abused so many ways, and so solthwise, as chaste ears would not endure the very naming thereof.

Many of the Protestants the Rebels would not kill out-right, but being half-dead would so leave them, entreating for no better favour at their hands two or three days after, but to kill them out-right, which sometimes

were granted, fometimes denied.

ed,

draggiller of his but

cquainta

ny Chu

didorh

ch heom

an arron

to anothe

ebellion,

then the

of either

the Glin

ingioha ol-Maha

upward

Daugh rm, he all three e lufts of

As at the

sh Beat,

letting

t fome

rment

ny M

toud

Hen

red bi

y Nat

out to

lie th

Mak II

refulat

change

A young youth having his back-bone broken, was found in a field having like a Beast eaten all the grass round about him; the Depouent could not learn that they killed him out, but that they removed him to a place of better Pasture, so that in those most bloudy and execrable wretches, that of the holy Ghost is clearly verified, The very mercy of the wicked is cruelty: And further saith, That the Rebels themselves told him, this Deponent, that they murdred 954 in one morning, in the County of Antrim; and that besides them, they supposed that they killed above 1100 or 1200 more in that County: They told him likewise, that Colonel Bryan O Neil killed about one thousand in the County of Down, besides three hundred killed near Killeleigh, and many hundreds both before and after in both those Counties.

At Sir Phelims return from Lisnegavy some of the Souldiers forced about 24 British into a house, where they burned them alive, whose terrible out-crys they desired very much to imitate and express unto others: And saith, That he heard Sir Phelim likewise report, that he killed 600 English at Garvagh in the County of Derry; and that he had left neither man, woman nor Child alive in the Barony of Tunterlong in the County of Tyron, and betwixt Armagh and the Newry, in the several Plantations and Lands of Sir Archibald Atcheson, Iohn Hamilton, Esquire, the Lord Causield, and the Lord Mount Norrice: and saith also, that there were above two thousand of the British murdred for the

D .

most

most part in their own houses, whereof he was informed by a Scotchman, who was in those parts with Sir Phelim, and saw their houses filled with their dead bodies. In the Glinwood towards Dromore, there were flaughtred, as the Rebels told the Deponent, upwards of twelve thousand in all, who were all killed in their flight to the County of Down: The number of the people drowned at the Bridge of Portadown, are diversly reported according as men staid amongst the Rebels, this Deponent who staid as long as any, and had better intelligence then most of the English amongst them, and had best reason to know the truth, saith, There were (by their own report) 190 drowned with Master Fullerton: At another time they threw 140 over the faid Bridge; at another time 36 or 37 and fo continued drowning more or fewer, for feven or eight weeks, fo as the fewest which can be supposed there to have perished, must needs be above 1000 besides as many more drowned betwixt that Bridge and the great Lowsh of Montjoy, besides those who perished by the sword, fire and famine, in Coubrassil, and the English plantations adjacent : Which in regard there escaped not 300 out of all those quarters, must needs amount to many thousands.

Near unto the Deponents house thirty fix persons were carried to the Cure-bridge at one time, and drowned. At another time fix and fifty, Men, Women and Children; all of them being taken out of the Deponents House; and at several other times several other numbers; Besides those that were drowned in the Black-water at Kinnard. In which Town and the Parish of Tinon (whereof the Deponent was Rector) there was drowned, flaughtered and died of Famine, and for want of Clothes, about fix hundred. The Deponent might add to these many thousands The numbers more; but the Diary which he this Deponent wrote amongst the Rebels, being burned, with his House, Books and all his Papers; he referreth himself to the number in gross, which the Rebels themselves have upon inquiry, found out and acknowledged; which notwithstanding will come short of all that have been Murdred in Ireland; there being above one hundred and fifty four thousand now wanting of the British within the very precinct of Ulter.

destroyed within the Province of Wifter.

> And this Deponent further faith, That it was common Table-talk amongst the Rebels, that the Ghost of Master William Fullerton, Timothy Ferbes, and the most of those who were thrown over Portadown-bridge, were daily and nightly feen to walk upon the River, fometimes finging of Pfalms, sometimes brandishing of naked Swords, sometimes scrieching in a most hideous and fearful manner. The Deponent did not believe the same at first, neither doth he yet know whether to believe it or no; but faith that divers of the Rebels assured him that they themselves did dwell

t Wa

near to the same River, and being daily affrighted with those apparitions, but especially with their horrible scrieching, were in conclusion inforced to remove further into the Country: Their own Priests and Friers could not deny the truth thereof. But as it was by the Deponent Objected unto ethous them; faid it was but a cunning flight of the Devil to hinder this great work of propagating the Catholick Faith, and killing of Hereticks; or that it was wrought by Witchcraft. The Deponent himself lived within thirteen miles of the Bridge, and never heard any man so much as doubt t the Line of the truth thereof. Howfoever, he obligeth no mans faith, in regard he fawit not with his own eyes; otherwise he had as much certainty as morally could be required of fuch a matter.

are din

There

Atanon

or 374

eks, 6

It needs

reand to

ord, fi

Whit

nult may

ied to be

and fifty

the De

Befide

ch Ton

there w

Clothe

housest

Rebek

eterret

ave up:

ng about

ble-tal

Timal bride

And this Deponent further faith; That the degnerate Pale-English, were most cruel amongst the British Protestants, being beaten from their own Lands; and were never satisfied with their bloud, until they had in a manner seen the last drop thereof; affrighting Sir Phelim O'Neil every day with their numbers, and perswading him, That whilest they (meaning the Protestants) lived, there would neither be room for them, nor safety for him. It was easy to spur on the cowardly and bloudy Rebel; vet no sooner were the Protestants cut off, but contrary to their expectation, the meer Irish took present possession, of their Lands and Houses; whereat the Pale-English much grumbled; and faid, Sir Phelim had not kept promise with them; howsoever, they were forced to swallow those and many other injuries.

And further faith, That he knew one Boy, that dwelt near unto himfelf, and not exceeding fourteen years of age, who killed at Kinnard, in one night, fifteen able strong men with his Skein, they being disarmed, and most of their feet in the Stocks.

Another not above twelve years of age, killed two women at the Siege of Angher.

Another that was a woman and Tenant to this Deponent, killed seven men and women, of her fellow English Tenants, in one morning. And it was very usual in all parts, for the Rebels children to murder the Protestants children; and sometimes with Lath-swords heavy, and well sharpned, they would venture upon people of riper years, cruelties not to be believed, if there were not fo many eye-witnesses of them.

> Deposed 22. of August, 1642. Henry Brereton. William Aldrich.

The Province of Lemster.

The EXAMINATION of Dame Ann Butler wife unto Sir Thomas Butler of Rathealin in the County of Catherlagh Knight, duly sworn; Deposeth,

Hat after Walter Bagnal of Dunlickny, in the County of Cather-lagh, Esquire, Walter Butler with a great number of men, hadina violent manner entred this Deponents House, they not able to resist, they set strict guard over this Deponent, her Husband and family, and brought them from their fetled dwelling unto Loghlin-bridge, where they kept her felf, and Husband and Children in restraint for two weeks, and from thence conveyed them with strict guard to the Town of Kilkenny; and there were brought before the Lord Mount Garrot; where Walter Bagnal and Fames Butler, brother to the Lord Mount Garrot did use all means possible to move the said Lord, to put this Deponent her Husband and family to death and torture; alledging that they were rank Puritan Protestants, and desperately provoking, used these words, saying, There's but one way, we or they, meaning Papists or Protestants, must perish. To which malicious provocation the said Lord did not hearken. And this Deponent further deposeth, That Walter Bagnal, with his rebellious company, apprehen- li ded Richard Lake an English Protestant, and his servant, with his wife and four children, and one Richard Taylor of Loghlin-bridge, his wife and children, Samuel Hatter of the same, his wife and children, an English-woman, called Jone, and her daughter, and was credibly informed by Dorothy Renals, who had several times been an eye-witness of these lamentable spectacles, that she had seen to the number of five and thirty English going to execution, and that she had seen them when they were executed, their bodies exposed to devouring Ravens, and not afforded so much as burial. Another English-woman who was newly delivered of two children in one Birth, they violently compelled her in her great pain and fickness, to rise from her childbed, and took the infant that was left alive, and dashed his brains against the stones, and after threw him into the River of the Barrow: and having a piece of Salmon to dinner, Master Brian Cavanaghs wife being with her, she the faid Mistris Cavanagh refused to eat any part of the Salmon, and being demanded the reason, she said she would never eat any Fish that came out of the Barrow, because she had seen several infants bodies, and other Carkases of the English taken up in the Wear.

And this Deponent faith, that Sir Edward Butler did credibly inform her, that James Butler of Finjhinch, had hanged and put to death all the

English that were at Goran and Wells, and all thereabouts. And further Deposeth, That she being in Kilkenny a prisoner in restraint, and having intelligence that some of her own Cattel were brought thither by Walter Bagnal, she petitioned (being in great extremity) to the Lord of Mount Garrot, to procure her some of her own Cattel for her relief; whereupon ty the recommended her fuit to the Major and Corporation of Kilkenny; who concluded, Because she and her family were Protestants, and would not ble in turn to Mass, they should have no relief. Jane Jones, servant to the Deponent, did see the English formerly specified, going to their execution; and as she conceived, they were about the number of five and thirty; in for and was told by Elizabeth Homes that there were fourty gone to execution.

Furat. 7 Septem. 1642.

uard to

ord M o the L

ord, to ; alled

provide further

appreli

h his w , his n

en, 11!

bly infr

e-with

ber of

Ann Butler.

John Wat son.

The EXAMINATION of Foseph Wheeler of Stancarty in the County of Kilkenny Esq;, Elizabeth, the relict of Lieutenant William Gilbert, of Captain Ridgways Company; Rebecca Hill, the relict of Thomas Hill, late Lieutenant to the said Captain Ridgway; Thomas Lewis, late of Kilkenny Gent. Jonas Wheeler of Stancarty aforesaid, Gent. and Patrick Maxwel of the Graige in the same County Gent. sworn and examined, Depose and Say,

The Province of Lemster.

Hat about Easter 1642. one Richard Philips and five others, who were old Garrison Souldiers, then under the command of Captains Farrel, a Captain on his Majesties party, were, by the command of the Lord Mount Garrot, at the end of a house in Kilkenny, hanged to death by that cruel and bloudy Rebel and Provost Marshal Thomas Cantwell of Cantwell-court, Esquire, or some of his servants or Souldiers in his pretence, who would hardly fuffer them to fay their prayers after they were taken out of the prison before they were put to death, those poor men dying very patiently and resolutely, in the maintenance of the Protestant Faith; but one of them because he was an Irish man, was offered his life if he would turn Papist, but he chose rather death, which he quickly had with the other five: And further faith, That a little before Christmas 1641. Master William Hill, of the Abby of in the Queens County ,-Esquire 2

Esquire, and the said Lieutenant Thomas Hill his son, coming to Kilkenny, to fetch home Mary Hill, the wife of him the faid William Hill, and the faid Rebecca; one of these Deponents were then and there sent for by the Lord Mount Garrot, and by him committed prisoners to the Goal of Kilkenny; where they continued in a dark dungeon bolted for two months, but were offered freedom if they would joyn with the Rebels, and become Papists; but they refused, and after the said Lord Mount Garrot was gone into Munster with his Forces, (which was an example to all the rest of the wicked Irish there to rise unto Rebellion) one Florence Fitz Patrick of Castletown in the Queens County Esquire, a Captain of Rebels, and his Souldiers came to Kilkenny, and then and there (without refistance of any) broke open the Goal there, and forcibly took and carried away with them into Offory aforesaid, the said William and Thomas Hill, where they kept them in miserable durance for some time, and then hanged them both; and a poor young Girle being fent from the Town of Ballinekill to see what was become of them, the said Florence Fitz Patrick meeting her, caused her to be half hanged, then letten down, and after to be buried quick: And by report of one Jone Grace (that faid she was an eye-witness) the Rebels threw the dead body of the said Williams and Thomas Hill, into a Saw-pit, leaving them fo far unburied, that their heads and legs lay bare, until she came and covered them with earth, about a week after: And further faith, that they have credibly heard and believed, That the faid Florence Fitz Patrick having enticed a rich Merchant of Montrath to his the faid Fitz Patricks house, to bring thither his goods which he promised should be safely protected, and safely redelivered; he, the faid Florence Fitz Patrick, possessing those goods, afterwards caused the said Merchant and his wife to be hanged; and they have credibly heard, that the faid Florence Fitz Patrick also hanged Lieutenant Keies and his son, one Hughes a School-master, and divers other Protestants: And these Deponents further say, that Master Edmond Butler, eldest son to the Lord Mount Garrot, Edward Butler his second fon, Captain Garret Blanckfield, and divers other rebellious Commanders and fouldiers, to the number of 6 or 700 horse and foot a little before Michaelmas 1642. marched from Balliragges near to the Iron Forge of Ballinekill, and there met with Lieutenant Gilbert aforenamed Enfign, William Alfry the younger, Master Thomas Bingham the Minister, Robert Graves, Richard Bently, and about fixty more of the English Souldiers, both the same parties joyned in Battel; but the English Souldiers, though fighting valiantly, and killing many Rebels (and one Walter Butler, a Captain among the rest) were at the last so overcome with multitudes of the Rebels, that then and there they, the said Lieutenant Gilbert, William

Igto Kille Hill, a

Cent for by

the G

'twit

bels, the

Mount le

nple to l

Florenol

n of Red

utrefiltan arried an

HIII, wh

hen han

of Bal

itz Pan

1, anda

hat Ma

aid Man

, thirti

with eart

ibly hea

ted a nic

ing thith

Safely 1

ofe gon; and it

iged Lik

nd dive

er Edm

his feat

Comm

ttle beto

Forge

Enlig

ter, Ro

Soular

s, thou

Butlet .

altitudas (

e Gilbert

William Alfry, Thomas Bingham, Robert Graves, Richard Bently, and two other English Souldiers were absolutely slain, and the heads of all those seven carried to Kilkenny by those Rebels (their pipes for joy playing before them on hors-back) and on a market day which hapned to be on the next day following, those heads as triumphs of their Victories, there brought out and fet upon the Market-cross, where the Rebels, but especially the women there, and amongst the rest Elice Butler, a reputed mother of several bastards, yet the daughter of the said Mount Garrot, stab'd, cut and stasht those heads, the faid Elice Butler drawing her skein, flasht at the face of the faid William Alfry, and hit him on the nose, and those that could but get a blow or stab at those heads, seemed to account themselves happy: And the Rebels then and there put a gag in the mouth of the faid Thomas Bingham the Minister, and laying the leaf of a Bible before him, bad him preach, faying, His mouth was open and wide enough, and one of those leud virago's that had no weapons, Arruck one of the heads so with her hand, that the same night her hand grew black and blew, rankled, and she was extreamly lame with it a quarter of a year after, and that lameness and the swelling thereof growing to an issue, is like to continue till she die: and another of those women that with great rejoycing went and faw those heads, did quickly after the fight thereof fall into such an astonishment and distraction, that for three or four days after she could not fleep nor rest, but cryed out that still she faw those heads before her eyes, which heads being faid by the Rebels to be the heads of Hereticks, were not afforded Christian Burial, but buried without the City in a cross high-way all together in a hole; the buriers chopping and cutting the heads with their Spades as they threw mold upon them. And to make the manner of their burial, and the heads themselves yet more contemptible; the Rebels (over the hole where the heads were laid) fet up a long flick, whereto they fixed papers, that all may take notice of the place: And after and from that time, the rebellious roguish Boys, took up, and frequently used an Oath, By the Cross of the feven devils heads buried on Saint James Green. And further say, that upon the testimony of a roguish Boy, that an English man that was a Maulster to one Richard Shaw of Kilkenny, had said, He would believe the Devil as soon as the Pope; the cruel Rebel, the Provost Marshal Cantwell afore-named, fuddenly took and hanged him up in an Apple-tree till he died: And further faith, That one Uncil Grace, and divers other Rebels in Kilkenny, broke open the doors of the Cathedral Church there, and robbed the same Church of the Chalices, Surplices, Ornaments, Books, Records and Writings there being; and made Gunpowder in Saint Patricks Church, and digged the Tombes and graves in the Churches 111

in Kilkenny, under solour of getting up molds whereon to make Gunpowder: And thele Deponents have credibly heard, and verily believe, that the Rebelsat Good took 25 Protestants, men, women and children, and pretending and promising to them a Convoy to Dungannon, hanged them dead in the way, in a Wood near Newross, and that the Rebels half hanged five more Protestants at Balliragget, by the command of the faid Captain Edward Butler, and the faid Thomas Cantwell the Marshal, and letting them down again before they were dead fuffered them somewhat to recover, and then buried them quick: And these Deponents Thomas Lewis, Patrick Maxwel further fay, That as they have been credibly told by Walter Archer of Kilkenny a Rebel, that a poor English mans wife that went out to gather sticks, at a place about two miles from Kilkenny, was taken and hanged up by the Rebels: And the Deponents Elizabeth Gilbert, Patrick Maxwel further fay, That a poor woman and two children, she being the wife of one Harry of Ballinekil, coming to Kilkenny about Candlemas was twelve month, were then and there assaulted and fet upon by the rebellious Inhabitants of that City, and hunted, baited, and drawn with dogs, cruelly stab'd with skeins, and so miserably used, that one of the children died presently (having the guts pluckt out) and the Deponent Patrick Maxwel further faith, That there were taken out of Graige by the Rebels, and hanged to death, one Fohn Stone and his wife and his fon, William Valentine, Robert Pym and his wife, one of their children of a year and a half old, and Thomas White a Merchant and his wife, who being great with child, had her belly ripped up after she was hanged, so as the child fell out of the cawl alive; Walter Sherly, Mistris Joan Salter an ancient Widow, one John a servant to Stone aforenamed; the Rebels that hanged them were Garret Forestal of Knockive, and Gibbon Forrestal of Tinybinch, and the eldest son of Richard Barron, alias Fitz Geraldin of Knockeen aforesaid, and divers others whom she cannot name, all of the County of Caterlagh; which faid Robert Pym after he washanged up twice, proved vive in his grave, and struck his hand upon his breast faying, Christ receive my foul, and with those words in his mouth was then and there buried quick; and one of those poor Protestants at Goran, by name Fristoram Robinson, the Rebels hanged him twice, thrust him through with darts, but he still continuing alive, and speaking, they buried him quick: And this Deponent Jonas Wheeler farther faith, That one old English Protestant, who was a Shepheard, and his wife going from Kilkenny towards Ballidownel, the Rebels hanged up the poor old man, and going a little off, his wife perceiving breath in her Husband, said unto him, Oh joy you are alive yet; which when some of the Rebelsover-hearing, hanged him out-right, and dragged him

ke Ga

belien

he Bai

nd die

Marke

m low reponen

ve been English

les tron

eponent nan and ming to affault hunted,

fo nik.

ts pluckt

the West

is wife,

a Mer.

ipped in

Water

ervant o

prestal of

Richard

othen

hich fil

ave, and and with I one of

e Rebel

ntinuing

ent Fond

as a Shep

he Rebel

erceining

ddiagger

him up and down until his bowels fell out, then his wife defiring them to hang her too, but they refused. And faith, That this Deponent asking the Rebels of Kilkenny, how they durst do what they did, considering the King was against them? They answered, That if the King would not hold with them, they could have fourty thousand to come to affist them out of France and Spain, and bring ammunition and arms enough, and all things necessary, and fight against the King and the English. And the Deponent Elizabeth Gilbert further faith, That she heard one James Eustace, a servant to the Rebel Colonel Cullen, say publickly in Master Joseph Wheelers house in Kilkenny, Let the King take heed, for if they (meaning the Irish) had not their own desires they would bring in a forreign King; and one Tristram Dyer a Protestant was (as his wife told this Deponent) murdred in a Wood with his own Hatchet, and covered with Leaves and Moss.

Pertnedown-bridge, within the Province of ULSTER.

I Ames Shaw of Market-hill in the County of Armagh, Inni-keeper, deposeth, That many of the Irish Rebels, in the time of this Deponents restraint, and staying among them, told him very often, and it was a common report that all those that lived about the bridge of Portnedown, were so affrighted with the cries and noise made there of some spirits or visions for revenge, as that they durst not stay but sled away thence; so as they protested, affrighted to Market-hill, saying, They durst not stay nor return thither for fear of those cries and spirits, but took grounds and made creats in or near the Parish of Mullabrack. Jurat. Aug. 14. 1642.

foan the relict of Gabriel Constable, late of Drumard in the County of Armagh, Gent. deposeth and saith, That she hath often heard the Rebels, Owen O Farren, Patrick O Conellan, and divers others of the Rebels at Drumard, earnestly say, protest and tell one another, that the bloud of some of those that were knockt in the heads, and afterwards drowned at Portnedown-bridge, still remained on the Bridge, and would not be washed away; and that often there appeared visions or apparitions, sometimes of men, sometimes of women, breast-high above the water,

0 2

at

at or near Portnedown, which did most extreamly and fearfully scriech and cry out for vengeance against the Irish that had murdred their bodies there and that their crys and scrieches did so terrify the Irish thereabouts, that none durst stay nor live longer there, but sled and removed further into the Country, and this was a common report amongst the Rebels there, and that it passed for a truth amongst them, for any thing she could ever observe to the contrary. Jurat. Jan. 1. 1643.

Katherine the relict of William Coke, late of the County of Armagh; Carpenter, sworn and examined, saith, That about the 20 of December, 1641. a great number of Rebels in that County, did most barbarously drown at that time one hundred and eighty Protestants, men, women and children in the River at the Bridge of Portnedown; and that about nine days afterwards, she saw a vision or spirit in the shape of a man, as she apprehended, that appeared in that River, in the place of the drowning, bolt upright breast-high, with hands lifted up, and stood in that posture there, until the latter end of Lent next following; about which time some of the English Army marching in those parts, whereof her Husband was one (as he and they confidently affirmed to this Deponent) faw that Spirit or vision standing upright, and in the posture aforementioned; but after that time the faid Spirit or vision vanished and appeared no more, that she knoweth. And she heard, but faw not, that there were other Visions and Apparitions, and much scrieching and strange noyse heard in that River at times afterwards. Furat. February 24. 1642.

Elizabeth the wife of Captain RicePrice, of Armagh, deposeth & faith, That she and other women, whose Husbands were murdred, hearing of divers Apparitions and Visions which were seen near Portnedown-bridge, since the drowning of her Children, and the rest of the Protestants there, went unto the Bridge aforesaid about twilight in the evening; then and there upon a sudden there appeared unto them a Vision or Spirit, assuming the shape of a woman, wast-high upright in the water, naked, with elevated and closed hands, her hair hanging down, very white, her eyes seemed to twinkle, and her skin as white as snow; which spirit seemed to stand straight up in the water, often repeated the word Revenge, Revenge, Revenge; whereat this Deponent and the rest being put into a strong amazement and affright walked from the place. Furat. Fannary 29. 1642.

Arthur Culm of Clowoughter in the County of Cavan, Esquire, deposeth, That he was credibly informed by some that were present there, that there were thirty women and young children and seven men slung into the River of Belterbert, and when some of them offered to swim for their lives, they were by the Rebels followed in Cots, and knocked on the heads with poles; the same day they hanged two women at Turbert; and this Deponent doth verily believe, that Mulmore O Rely the then Sherist, had a hand in the commanding the murder of those said persons, for that he saw him write two Notes which he sent to Turbert by Bryan Rely, upon whose coming these murders were committed: And those persons who were present also affirmed, that the bodies of those thirty persons drowned did not appear upon the water till about six weeks after past; as the said Rely came to the Town, all the bodies came floting up to the very Bridge; those persons were all formerly stayed in the Town by his protection, when the rest of their Neighbours in the Town went away.

ully scrieda

reabout, d

ed futher in

Reberter,

she coulon

of e Armag mber, 1641 ully drow

days alte rehende

lt uprig iere, im me of th

d water

: Spine

but atte

thatsh

Vision

dintr

th,Th

incett

nd in

Elizabeth Price wife of Michael Price, of the Newry, deposeth, That Sir Con Mac-Gennis suffered his Souldiers, the Rebels, to kill Master Turge, Minister of the Newry, and several other Protestants; and he the said Sir Con Mac-Gennis on his death-bed was so much affrighted with apprehension that the said Master Turge so slain, was still in his presence, as that he commanded no Protestants from that time should be slain, but what should be killed in battel; and after his death, Sir Con Mac-Gennis his brother, would have observed his directions, but one folm Mac-Gennis the young Lord of Evah and Monk Crely were earnest to have all the rest of the Protestantsput to death.

Master George Creighton, Minister of Virginia, in the County of Cavan, deposeth, among other particulars in his Examination, That divers women brought into his house a young woman almost naked, to whom a Rogue came upon the way, these women being present, and required her to give him her mony or else he would kill her, and so drew his sword; her answer was, You cannot kill me unless God give you leave, and his will be done: Whereupon the Rogue thrust three times at her naked body with his drawn sword, and yet never pierced her skin; whereat he being, as it seems, much consounded, went away and lest her; and that he saw this woman, and heard this particular related by divers women, who were by and saw what they reported,

the British were before any provocation given them.

Pon the view of these Examinations all taken upon Oath, it may easily be conjectured how fatally the first plot took, how furiously the Rebels throughout all Parts of the Kingdom proceeded on in their barbarous bloudy executions, and what were the courfes they held to bring about so suddenly the universal destruction of all the British and Protestants there planted. It is most true that in Lemster and Munster (and yet one would scarce believe it that considers the horrid particulars related in the fore-recited Examinations of those two Provinces) they were not generally so bloudy, neither did they begin their work fo early as in the Provinces of Ulfter & Conaught. The ill success of the enterprise upon the Castle of Dublin did cool them for a time, put them to a stand and caused them to take up new Counsels; But when they had once declared themselves, they did in very few days strip and despoil all the English settled among them, and drove great numbers of them even stark naked to several Ports on the Sea-side, there to provide themselves passage for England, or otherways most miserably to starve and perish, as many of them did, beinginhumanely denied The cruelties any kind of relief in those Towns under the command of the Rebels. And acted by the here I must not forget to interpose this certain truth, That in all the four Provinces the horrid cruelties used towards the British either in their bloudy Massacres, or merciless despoiling, stripping, and extirpation of them, were generally acted in most parts of the Kingdom before they could gather themselves together, to make any considerable resistance against their fury; and before the State had affembled their Forces, or were enabled by the power of his Majesties Arms to make any inrodes into the Counties possessed by the Rebels: A circumstance which totally destroyeth all those vain pretences and fond recriminations, which they have fince most falsely taken up to palliate this their most abominable Rebellion. And this is not to be denied, Though it be also true that those Brukh whom they suffered to live among them either upon condition of change of their Religion, out of private interest, or such as they kept in prison, were not put to the fword, until the Rebels in the feveral encounters they had in murdring with his Majesties Forces suffered loss of their men, and so being enraged those Prote- therewith at their return home after any disaster, they fell furiously to take revenge upon fuch British, whether men, women, or children, as they among them held in most miserable Captivity with them. How far their madness, when at any fury, and most implacable malice, did after the manner of bruit Beasts received any transport them towards the destruction of those miserable harmless souls loss by the they detained among them, doth clearly appear by several particulars expressed in several Examinations. I shall here insert some of them taken upon

trust

The cruelty of the Irish stants which remained English Fortrust from persons of good quality and credit, who were long prisoners

among them.

I find in one part of Doctor Maxwels Examination (which I thought not fit wholly to infert, because it is of great length, and many particulars in it, nothing tending to that purpose for which it is formerly mentioned) That about May 1642. when the Scotish Army under the command of General Major Monro had marched down from Carickfergus, taken in the Newry, beaten the Irish out of those Parts with the slaughter of many of them; Sir Phelim O Neal caused 5000 British whom he detained in Armagh, Tyron, and other Parts of the North, to be most miserably murdred in the space of three days: James Shaw of Market Hill in the County of Armagh, deposeth and faith, That during the time this Deponent was in restraint, and stayed among the Rebels, he observed and well knew that the greatest part of the Rebels in the County of Armagh went to beliege the Castle of Augher where they were repulsed, and divers of the Rebels of the Sept of O-Neals flain: In revenge whereof, the grand Rebel Sir Phelim O Neal gave direction and warrant to one Mulmory Mac Donel, a most cruel and merciles Rebel, to kill all the English and Scotish within the Parishes of Mullebrack, Logilly and Kilcluney, whereupon the faid Rebel did murder 27 Scotish & English Protestants within Musket shot of this Deponents own house; and further saith that in those three of the Parishes there have been before that and fince, by killing, drowning, and tarving, put to death above 1500 Protestants within the said three Parishes.

William Fitz-Gerald a Clerk, of Irish birth, dwelling near Armagh, and there residing when this Rebellion brake out, deposeth and saith, That all places of the North where Sir Phelim O Neal under the name of General of the Catholick Army commanded, were filled with murders of the Protestants: And that when at Angher, Lisnagarne, or any other places the Rebels received loss of their men, those that escaped, exercised their cruelty upon the Protestants every where at their return: And that about the first of May 1642. when Sir Phelim O Neal had notice of the laking of the Newry by his Majesties Forces, he retired that night in all has after the Town of Armagh, and the next day as well the Town of Armagh as the Cathedral Church there, and all the Villages and Houses in the Country round about together with all provisions were fired by the many men, women and children murdred as well in the Town

There is much more to be faid on this subject, but I shall forbear to the further into many other soul circumstances, which would make this make the further into many other soul circumstances, which would make this make the state in the publick affairs of the State, where I left them in the hands of

the

the Lords Justices and Council, who finding the City to grow daily more and more impestred with strangers by reason of the resort of great numbers of ill-affected persons that daily made repair thereunto; They issued out feveral other Proclamations to prohibit the access of all strangers to the Town, and to require such as remained in the City without calling or settled habitation, to depart.

SomeTroops of hors and Regiments by the Lords Justices and Council.

Sir Henry Tichborn being dispatched with his Regiment of foot to Tredagh as is formerly mentioned, the Lords Justices took further order for the of foot railed present raising of other foot Companies; as likewise some Troops of hors which might serve for the defence of the City of Dublin, now in most imminent danger by reason of the approaches made by the Forces of the Rebels. Sir Charles Coot had a Commission for a Regiment, which he quickly made up out of the poor stript English, who had repaired from divers parts even naked to the Town, and upon the engagements of the State procured cloaths for them. The Lord Lambert to whom a Commission also was granted for the raising of an other Regiment, began also to get some men together. The Earl of Ormond was now arrived in Dublin, and brought up with him his Troop confifting of 100 Curaffiers compleatly armed; Sir Thomas Lucas who had long commanded a Troop of hors in the Low-Countrys, and Captain Armstrong sometime after, yet very feafonably came thither: Both of them had mony imprested, Sir Thomas Lucas to compleat his Troop already brought out of England, Captain Armstrong to raise a new Troop; Captain Yarner also arrived soon after at Dublin, he was sent out of England by the Lord Lieutenant to raise and command his Troop, which in a very short time he made up about 100 Hors, many persons then living in the Town being desirous to put themselves and their Horses into that Troop: Not long after Colonel Graford came over also, and bringing with him Letters of Recommendations from the Prince Elector then attending his Majesty in Scotland, under whom he had formerly the command of a Regiment of Dragoons in Germany: The Lords Justices thought fit to give him a Regiment which they were then taking order to raife and arm out of fuch Townsmen as were fit to bear arms within the City of Dublin; none were to be admitted into it but Protestants, and out of them they made choice not onely of the Souldiers, but of all the Officers belonging to the same. And further for the repressing of the disorders daily appearing within the City, and restraining the ill-affections of the Papists there inhabiting, they made Sir Charles Coot Governour of the City, and gave him an allowance of 40 S. per diem for the present. Now while these Colonels and Captains are bestirring themselves in getting their men together under their several commands, and in training them up to the use of their arms: and the

Sir Charles Cost made Governour of the City of Dublin.

Governour of the Town taking strict order for constant Watches within, and Guards without to restrain the repair of all suspicious and ill-affected persons: I shall in the mean time give an account of the adjournment of the Parliament according to the late Prorogation made by the Lords Justices, which some of the ill-affected members of both Houses endeavoured to make use of for the raising of further troubles.

greatman neyilluda

angono ti ling old

ot to Tru

orderfa

ops of

w in m

rces of which aired fr

ents of

n a Co

began arrival arrival a

eda Tvz zime afa

mprelii Englan Iso arm

Licute

ie he w

ig deliv

fter Co

comm Scotla

Drago

Regist

OWASI

to be

hoice

me.

thel

ng, 1

allow

Cota

at fev

In the Month of August before the Rebellion brakeout, the Parliament was adjourned to the 17 of November next enfuing: Now upon the The adjournment of the discovery of the late conspiracy for the surprise of his Majesties Castle of Parliament. Dublin, the ordinary place of meeting for both Houses of Parliament; the Lords finding that the fire was begun in the North, and fearing a general revolt of all other parts of the Kingdom, Resolved as a matter highly tending to the fafety and fecurity of the City and Castle to prorogue the Parliament, which they did by Proclamation then set out, until the 24 of February. But two or three days before fuch of the Lords and Commons then in the Town were to meet of course in their several House for declaring the faid Prorogation, it was generally noised abroad that the putting off the Parliament was extreamly ill taken by the Popish Members of both Houses. Mr. Burk who was one of the Committee lately employed into England, came to the Lord Dillon of Kilkenny West, and highly complaining of the injury which (he faid) was done thereby to the whole Nation, hindring them from expressing their loyal affections to his Majesty, and shewing their desires to quell this dangerous Rebellion, and that they had reason to resent it so far, as to complain to the King thereof, as a point of high injuffice; His Lordship having acquainted the Board herewith, Mr. Burk was presently sent for, and he used the same language in effect there, though with much modesty.

Hereupon the Lords fell into debate what was fit to be done, and how The Popish far it might be thought reasonable in them to condescend to their desires: party much discontented Some were of opinion that it was fit to disannul the Prorogation, and to at it. give them leave to continue the Parliament according to the first adjournment made the beginning of August. They urged the very ill condition of the whole Kingdom in regard of the Northern Rebellion, and that those of the Counties of Wiclow and Wexford, as well as some other Counties in Conaght had already joyned themselves to them; that this Prorogation might peradventure so irritate the Pale, and have such an influence into Munster as might raise them into Arms, and so put the whole Kingdom into a general combustion. Others of the Board Voted strongly for the holding of the Prorogation according to the time prefixed by the Proclamation, grounding their opinion upon these reasons first, That it would highly trench upon the gravity and wisdom

of the Board to alter a resolution so solemnly taken up, after a most serious debate and publickly made known throughout the whole Kingdom by Proclamation; That it would be of most dangerous consequence to bring fo great a multitude of people to the City in such dangerous times, that the Protestants and well-affected Members of both Houses were for the most part either destroyed, dispersed, or so shut up as they could not repair to the prefent meeting, and that therefore the Irish would be superiour in number and voices, and so wholly carry all things according to their own humour, that confidering the fmall Forces then in the City, fuch great numbers as might take occasion under colour of coming to the Parliament, to repair thither, could not be admitted without apparent danger and disturbance, and that peradventure they might there find as ill affections as they brought, and so both joyning together they might easily destroy the State with the poor remainders of the English Nation in these Parts: Whereupon the Lords thought fit to hold to their Prorogation, yet to endeavour so to attemper and sweeten it, as those who were most averse, might in some measure rest satisfied therewith. And therefore after a long debate of all particular circumstances, they came at length to this resolution, that the Earl of Ormand, the Master of the Rolls, and Sir Pierce Crosby three Members of the Board, should have a meeting with Mr. Darcy, Mr. Burk, and some others of the most active and powerful Members of the House of Commons, and that they should let them know from the Lords, that they have understood of their good affections and defires to do somewhat in the House that might tend towards the suppression of this present Rebellion, that they approved extream well thereof: And that howfoever they could by no means remove absolutely the Prorogation, yet that they would descend so far to their satisfaction as to limit it to a shorter time, and that at present they would give them leave to sit one whole day in case they would immediately fall upon the work of making a clear Protestation against the Rebels: As also, that they should have liberty if they pleased to make choice of some Members of their own House to fend down to Treat with the Rebels about laying down of Arms: And for their grievances that their Lordships would with all readiness receive them, and prefently transmit them over to his Majesty for a speedy redress: All this was accordingly performed, The meeting was in the Gallery at Cork House; Those of the House of Commons seemed at first to be extreamly troubled when they found there was no possibility of altering the present Prorogation: But upon a further debate when they came to understand how ready the Lords were to yield to their fatisfaction, and that the time of the Prorogation should be shortned, they feemed to rest indifferently contented, undertook to make the Protestation in

fuch

fuch full and ample manner as was defired, and that they would fall immediately upon it and make it the work of the whole day.

molt kingdom

lencent

nes, the

tor ten

not right

fuperion o their

fuch

Parliane

anger a

ly defin refe Pan

t aven

teralo

efalution

ra Crast

r. Dan

Membe

ow fra d defin ression:

e Pro

ve to

oulde

sint

Upon the 17 of November, the Lords and Commons met in Parliament which was held in the usual place of his Majesties Castle of Dublin: And for the better fecurity of the place as well as of the persons of those that were to meet, there was a Guard of Musketiers appointed to attend during the time of their meeting, but fuch care taken that they should carry themselves so free from giving any offence, as no manner of umbrage might be taken at their attendance there. The Houses were both very thin, there were only in the House of Peers some sew English Lords, three or four Lords of the Pale, and some two or three Bishops. In the House of Commons, they took into their consideration upon their first meeting the framing of the Protestation against the Rebels. But those of the Popish party spake so ambiguously, and handled the matter so tenderly, as they could not be drawn to stile them by the name of Rebels: fo as they fent up unto the Lords a very meager cold Protestation against them, which being in their House taken into debate, it was strongly contested by the Protestant Lords that they should be stilled Rebels, but that as stiffely opposed by the others. They therefore fell upon a mean betwixt both which gave a kind of accommodation, faying, They had Rebelliously and Traiterously raised Arms; and so both parties being reasonably fatisfied, the Protestation was drawn up and returned back to the House of Commons in this Tenour as followeth,

The Protestation and Declaration of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal and Commons in Parliament assembled.

Hereas the happy and peaceable Estate of this Realm hath been of late, and is still interrupted by sundry persons ill-affected to the Peace and Tranquillity thereof, who contrary to their Duty and Loyalty to His Majesty, and against the Laws of God, and the fundamental Laws of the Realm, have Trayterously and Rebelliously raised Arms, have seized upon some of His Majesties Forts and Castles, and dispossed many

many of His Majesties faithful Subjects, of their Houses, Lands and Goods, and have slain many of them, and committed other cruel and inhumane Outrages, and Acts of Hostility within this Realm.

The said Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, being justly moved with a right sense of the said disloyal Rebellious Proceedings and actions of the persons aforesaid, do hereby protest and declare that they the said Lords and Commons from their hearts, do detest and abbor the said abominable Actions, and that they shall and will to their uttermost power maintain the Rights of his Majesties Crown, and Government of this Realm, and Peace and Safety thereof, as well against the persons aforesaid, their Abettors, Adherents, as also against all forrein Princes, Potentates, and other persons, and Attempts what soever; and in case the persons aforesaid do not repent of their aforesaid Actions, and lay down Arms, and become humble Suitors to His Majesty for Grace and Mercy, in such convenient time, and in such manner and form as by his Majesty, or the chief Governour or Governours, and Council of this Realm shall be set down; The said Lords and Commons do further protest and declare, That they will take up Arms, and will with their Lives and Fortunes suppress them, and their Attempts, in such a way, as by the Authority of the Parliament of this Kingdom, with the Approbation of his most Excellent Majesty, or of his Majesties chief Governour or Governours of this Kingdom shall be thought most effectual.

Copia vera Exam. per Phil. Percival.

Cleric. Parliament.

Both Houses of Parliament sate two days, and the time of the Prorogation being shortned unto the 11 of Jan. The Lords made choice of the Lord Viscount Costelo to go into England, to carry over their defires to his Majesty, concerning the means they thought fit to be used for the quenching this present Rebellion: And besides those instructions formerly

men-

mentioned, he had (as I heard) from the Popish Lords some, more private which were to negotiate the staying such Forces as were intended to

be fent out of England for that end.

ommitte Hoften

led, in

Rebellin

do ber

ons from

Actions

aintan

of this

inst the

inst al

temps: pent of bumble

venien

or th

Realm

ner pri Uwili

npts, is

, 011

ngda

rcipl

ent.

Pron

e ofth

estobs

merli

Both Houses joyned together to appoint certain Lords and some Mem- The Houses bers of the House of Commons to go down to the Northern Rebels, to un- of Parliaderstand the cause of their rising in Arms; and referred them to the Lords ment send to Iustices for their instructions, which accordingly they received together the Rebels. with a Commission under the Great Seal. But the Rebellion having a far deeper root then was at that time discovered; this Commission was of little operation, and the intended Treaty foon vanished. The Northern Rebets were then so puffed up with their late victories over the poor surprized, unresisting English in those Parts, and had so deeply drenched their hands in the bloud of those innocents, as they thought to carry the whole Kingdom before them, and therefore would yield to no Treaties, but in a most barbarous manner tore the Order of Parliament together with the Letter fent unto them, and returned a most scornful Answer, fully expressing thereby how far they were from any thought of laying down Arms, or entertaining any overtures towards an Accommodation.

Within few dayes after the adjournment of the Parliament, the Lord Dillon of Costelo accompanied with the Lord Taffe imbarqued for England, but by a most impetuous storm were driven into Scotland, where they landed and went up to London. At the Town of Ware, their papers were feized upon by directions from the Parliament of England, and their persons committed unto safe custody. Mr. Thomas Burk went over much about the same time, and certainly upon the same errand: When the unhappy breach began first betwixt the King and the Parliament of England, and that his Majesty thought fit to retire to York, those two Lords found means to make an escape, and all three constantly followed the Court, where in those high distempers that afterwards happed in England, they eafily found means to ingratiate themselves at Court, and had the opportunity to do those good offices for their Country-men which brought

on the Cellation of Arms with them in due time.

The Lords Juffices and Counil by their Letters bearing date about Letters write the 20 of November, gave unto the Lord Lieutenant a more certain and ren to the full account of the state of the Kingdom, then they could any ways do at Lord Lieuts the first breaking out of the Rebellion, and thereby making known the very ill condition of their present affairs they moved that the supplies of men, mony, Commanders and Arms, mentioned in their former Letters, might be with all speed sent over unto them, and that his Lordship would presently repair hither in his own person to undertake the management of the war. About the enth of the Month of Novem-

R 3

ber, their Lordships received an Answer from the Lord Lieutenant to their former Letters of the 25 of October; whereby he gave them to understand, that he had communicated their Letters to the Lords of his Majesties most Honourable Privy Council, and that by Order from their Lordships, he had acquainted both Houses of Parliament with them; that he had also fent to his Majesty still continuing at Edenborough in Scotland, to represent the condition of their affairs, and that he understood his Majesty had received some advertisements out of the North of Ireland of the present Rebellion there: His Lordship also farther let them know, that his Majesty had referred the whole business of Ireland to the Parliament of England, that they had undertaken the charge and management of the war, that they had declared they should be speedily and vigorously assisted and had defigned for their present supplies the sum of 50000 l. and had taken order for making of all further Provisions necessary for the Service, as may appear by the Order of Parliament made there at that time, and transmitted over by the Lord Lieutenant, together with his faid Letters unto the Lords Justices, by whose command it was re-printed at Dublin, November 12. 1641. ashere followeth, being intituled,

An Order of the Lords and Commons in this present Parliament in England, concerning Ireland.

He Lords and Commons in this present Paliament, being advertised of the dangerous Conspiracy and Rebellion in Ireland, by the Treacherous and wicked Instigation of Romish Priests and Jesuites, for the Bloudy Massacre and Destruction of all Protestants living there, and other his Majesties Loyal Subjects of English bloud, though of the Romish Religion, being ancient Inhabitants within several Counties, and Parts of that Realm, who have always, in former Rebellions, given Testimony of their fidelity to this Crown: And for the utter depriving of his Royal Majesty, and the Crown of England, from the Government of that Kingdom, (under pretence of setting up the Popish Religion) Have thereupon taken into their serious Consideration, how those mischievous Attempts might be most speedily, and effectually prevented, wherein the Honour, Safety,

dshir.

ad illa

prefent

ad receive

Rebelli Ity had i

nd, th

that the

ken orde

may a

nsmitte he Lord

moler 12.

relen

ent, be

tion (

nd D

laje tu

Peligin.

d Part

,govi

etter de

ngland

ceofla

ato thei

imight

Safety and Interest of this Kingdom, are most nearly and fully concerned. Wherefore they do hereby declare, That they do intend to serve his Majesty with their Lives and Fortunes, for the Suppressing of this wicked Rebellion, in such a way, as shall be thought most effectual, by the Wisdom and Authority of Parliament: and thereupon have Ordered and Provided for a present Supply of Mony, and raising the number of six thousand Foot, and Two thousand Horse, to be sent from England, being the full proportion desired by the Lords Justices, and his Majesties Councilresident in that Kingdom, with a Resolution to add such further Succours, as the necessity of those Affairs shall require. They have also resolved of providing Arms, and Munition, not onely for those Men, but likewise for his Majesties faithful Subjects in that Kingdom, with Store of Victuals, and other Necessaries, as there shall be occasion, and that these Provisions may more conveniently be transported thither, they have appointed three several Ports of this Kingdom, that is to say, Bristol, Westchester, and one other in Cumberland, where the Magazines, and Store-houses shall be kept for the Supply of the several parts of Ireland. They have likewise resolved to be humble Mediators to His most Excellent Majesty, for the encouragement of those English, or Irish, who shall upon their own charges, raise any number of Horse, or Foot, for his Service against the Rebels, that they shall be honourably rewarded with Lands of Inheritance, in Ireland, according to their Merits. And for the better inducing the Rebels to repent of their wicked Attempts, they do hereby commend it to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, or in his absence to the Lord Deputy, or Lords Justices there, according to the power of the Commission granted them in that behalf, to bestow his Majesties gracious Pardon, to all such as within a convenient time, (to be declared by the Lord Lieutenant, Lord Deputy, or Lords Justices, and Council of that Kingdom) shall return to their due obedience; the greatest part whereof, they conceive have been seduced upon talse Grounds, by the cunning and subtle practices of some of the mols

most malignant Rebels, Enemies to this State, and to the Reformed Religion; and likewise to bestow such Rewards, as shall be thought fit, and publisht by the faid Lord Lieutenant, Lord Deputy, or Lords Justices and Council, upon all those who shall arrest the Persons, or bring in the Heads of such Traytors, as shall be personally named in any Proclamation published by the State there. And they do hereby exhort, and require all his Majesties loving Subjects, both in this, and in that Kingdom, to remember their duty and conscience to God, and his Religion, and the great and eminent danger which will involve this whole Kingdom in general, and them selves in particular, if this abominable Treason be not timely suppressed; and therefore with all readiness, bounty, and chearfulness to confer their Assistance in their Persons, or Estates, to this so important and necessary a Service for the common good of all.

Jo. Brown Cleric Parliament.

Commission granted to

About the same time the Lord Lieutenant finding that he couldnot the Earl of procure so speedy a dispatch of all things necessary for the service of Ire-Ormand, to be land, as would enable him presently to repair thither in his own person, General of made the Earle of Ormond Lieutenant General of the Forces there, and the Forces in fent him over a Commission for the same. And the said Earl did within few days after receive a Letter from his Majesty out of Scotland, wherein he was graciously pleased to let him know it was his pleasure to confer upon him that charge. There was then likewise brought over the sum of 20000 l. from the Parliament; the Coyn which arrived here was all in Spanish pieces of eight which went for 4 d. in a piece here more then in England, and this gain the Parliament was content the Merchants that undertook the transportation should make at that time in regard of the charge and venture they undertook to stand to: It arrived most Commissions seasonably even when all that little mony they had was quite spent in raising

means to draw in any contributions towards the relieving of their present

issued out for and paying the new Companies, and that they were wholly destitute of all the Examination upon

There continued daily to repair unto the City of Dublin, great numbers the cruelties of poor diffressed English, who had been most barbarously stripped, exercised by robbed, and despoiled of all their goods and substance, by the Rebels. Now the Irish up-- that on them.

Oath of the necessities. losses of the

that it might appear what their losses were, what cruelties were acted, what murders committed, and who were the chiefactors in them throughout the several Provinces; The Lords Justices and Council thought fit to issue out a Commission under the Great Seal, directed to certain of the Clergy to take upon oath the several Examinations of all such persons, that having suffered by this present Rebellion would think fit to repair unto them, as will appear by the Commission it self, a Copy whereof I have thought fit to insert,

othel

1 41 th

nt, La

while

tors

edbyth

bis Mi m, ton

m, an

s who

his abs

vitha

essays

ouldnot

e of Im

perfor

ere, and

did with

eafure t

ght ove

arriva

iece ha

e Merch

regari

ed mo

tute of a

ir prelet

Harles by the grace of God King of England, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. To our well-beloved Henry Jones Dean of Kilmore, Roger Puttock, William Huthock, Randal Adams, John Sterne, William Aldrich, Henry Brereton, and John Watsons Clerks, Greeting; Whereas divers wicked and disloyal people, have lately risen in Arms in several parts of this Kingdom, and have robbed and spoiled many of our good Subjects, British and Protestauts, who have been separated from their several habitations, and scattered in most lamentable manner; And for as much as it is needful to take due Examination concerning the same; Know ye that we reposing special trust and considence in your care, diligence, and provident circum spection, have nominated and appointed you to be our Commissioners, and do hereby give unto you or any two or more of you, full power and authority, from time to time to call before you, and examine upon Oath on the holy Evangelists (which hereby we authorize you or any two or more of you to administer) as well all such persons as have been robbed and despoiled, as all the witnesses that can give testimony therein, what robberies and spoiles have been committed on them since the 22. of October last, or shall hereafter be committed on them, or any of them, what the particulars were or are, whereof they were or shall be for obbed or spoiled, to what value, by whom, what their names are, or where they now or last dwelt that committed those robberies, on what day or night the said robberies or spoiles committed, or to be committed, were done: what Traiterous or disloyal words, speeches, or actions were then or

at any other time uttered or committed by those robbers or any of them, and how often, and an other circumstances concerning the faid particulars and every of them: And you our faid Com missioners are to reduce to writing all the Examinations which you or any two or more of you shall take as aforefaid; and the Same to return to our Justices and Council of this our Realm of Ireland, under the hands and seals of any two or more of you as afore said. Witness our right trusty and welbeloved Counsellours Sir William Parsons Knight and Baronet, and Sir John Borlace Knight, our Justices of our said Realm of Ireland: Dublin 23. of December in the seventeenth year of our Raign.

Carleton.

The Commissioners above nominated, did very seriously address themselves to this work, employing their pains therein with great diligence and faithfulness; and have so well performed the charge imposed upon them as that by feveral Examinations, many principal Gentlemen of good estates were discovered to be the chief Actors in the depredations of the British, and to have committed many most horrid murders and other notorious cruelties, which through their industry will now remain upon Record, but had otherways been concealed from Posterity, and wrapt up in oblivion. The like Commissions were in a short time after fent into Munster and Ulster: In the Province of Munster, the Commissioners took great care in the Execution of it, many Examinations of high concernment were taken by vertue thereof, though they remain as yet concealed and not returned up according as is required by the faid Commissions.

AweeklyFast the Lords Ju-Aices and Council.

Towards the latter end of Navember, the Lords Justices and Counappointed by cil confidering the miferable defolations brought upon the whole Kingdom, and the further calamities threatned by War and Famine, did by a Proclamation fet forth in print, give strict charge and command: That upon every friday a publick and religious fast should be devoutly and pioufly observed, in and thorow the whole City and Suburbs of Dublin, by all his Majesties people therein, and that Divine Service and Sermons be celebrated and heard upon the faid day weekly, in every Cathedral, and other Church and Chappel in the faid City and Suburbs thereof: And this to be prrformed as is expressed in the said Proclamation, to the end that the severe wrath and indignation of Almighty God,

may

may be averted from this Kingdom, his divine aid and affiftance implored, and that some relief in these calamitous times, may the better be afforded to fuch miserable persons as these Traytors, by their rapine and cruelty, have deprived of their fortunes, and fent naked and almost fa-

mished up to this City.

eys of a

Concen

ur fail

trons w

d; an

r Reals

ore of ya Counfella John &

and: [

Raign.

rleton

drefs that

at dilem poled un

en of gor

ions of t

and othe

ain upor

and was

after is

the Car

nations

remain

the l

nd Car ole Lis

ne, a

mman

devoi

iburbi

vice 1

y Gol

The Lords Justices and Council being advertised of the near ap-The approach proach of the Rebels to Tredagh, prepared to fend down supplies both of the Rebels to Tredagh. of men and munition, for the re-inforcement of that Garrison: There were already defigned 600. Foot and a Troop of horse for that service, and they were almost in a readiness to March when an express from Sir Henry Tichbourn came up to the Earle of Ormond, to let him know the Rebels had that day, being the 21. of November, appeared within fight of the Town. He conceived they would prefently have set down before it, but they advanced no further that day, only while their Forces made a stand there, they sent down a Party of 1300. Foot to Millifond, the Lord Moores house, which their design was suddenly to surprise; but contrary to their expectation, they found there 24. Musketiers and 15. horsemen, who very stoutly defended the house as long as their powder lasted: The horsemen when they saw themselves beset so as they could be no further ferviceable to the place, opened the gate, iffued out and made their passage thorow the midst of the Rebels, and so, notwithstanding the opposition they made, escaped fase to Tredagh: The foot having refused to accept of the quarter at the first offered, resolved to make good the place to the last man; they endured several assaults, slew 140. of the Rebels, before their powder failed them: and at last they gave up the place upon promise of quarter, which was not kept, for some of them were killed in cold blood, all were stripped, and two old decrepite men flain, the house ransacked, and all the goods carried away.

Upon the receit of Sir Henry Tichbourn's Letter, the Lords presently Supplies both took order for the marching away of the fix hundred men, together with of horse and a Troop of Horse towards Tredagh: They left not the Town till the 27. foot sent for the relief of of November, and such was the negligence of the Captains and disorders Tredagh. of the Souldiers, as notwithstanding they had been three days in readiness to march, they went no further that night than Swoords a Village fix miles distant from Dublin: The command of the foot was committed to Serjeant Major Roper, and of the horseto Sir Patrick Weames, who was appointed with 50. of the Earle of Ormands Troop to march with those fix Companies to Tredagh. The very day of their departure from Dublin, there was an advertizement brought unto the Lords, that some Forces of the Rebels were drawn on this side the River of the Boine, and attended with defign to intercept their passage: Whereupon the Earle of Ormand by di-

S 2

rection

rection from the Lords dispatched an express to give them now upon their March notice thereof, and after to pass on to Sir Henry Tichbourn to let him know as much; and that the Recruits defigned for the re-inforcement of his Garrison being now upon their march, it highly imported him to take special care for the securing of their passage. And next day his Lordship received an Answer from him of that Letter, with assurance that he would not fail to march out with competent Forces to meet them upon the way, which he did that very day accordingly perform but they marching no further than Balrudry, and so lying that night eight miles short of Tredagh, he missed of them, and so went not out (by what accident or upon what reason I know not) the day following till the news of the defeat met him at the very gate of the Town where he stood with his men in a readiness to march towards them: The men being altogether untrained and unaccustomed to travel, and failing of provision by the way, which for their money they could not by any means procure from the Country people as they marched along, were very much difcontented, and being formewhat tired with their journey went on next day, but in much disorder, so careless, and so little apprehensive of any danger, as fome had arms, but no munition about them; others for their own ease committed the carriage of both to the Carts. As they passed through Garmanston, the Major went in to give a visit to the Lord of Garmanston. who told him that there were some Numbers of men lay in the way with an intent to interrupt their Passage. And this his Lordship knew very well, for the very night before (as Mr. Creighton affirms in his examination) one of his grooms went to Slaine where the Rebels were then lodged, and called them out of their Beds to be in a readiness to come and incounter the English Forces now upon their march. The Major had likewife other advertisements to the same purpose, which he neglected, not fo much as acquainting his Captains therewith, as some of them afterwards affirmed; He only caused three Scouts out of the Troop to be sent abroad to make discovery whether the passage were clear; two of them returned back a little before he came to the bridge of Julians Town, assuring him all was clear; the other went on to a house within one quarter of a mile of the place where the Rebelslay, and while he attended there for his breakfast, a boy belonging to the house, took his Horse, and riding to the Rebels gave them notice of the near approach of our Forces: The Horse passed the Bridge, and the Foot following turned up into a field on the left hand of the Lane, where by reason of a great mist that suddenly fell, they discovered not the Rebels, till they were almost within Musketshot of them. The Major drew his men presently into Battalia, but the Horse (as some of the foot that escaped affirm) wheeled about without charging

the forces fent for the relief of Tredagh.

any part of the Rebels Forces, who now furiously approached with a great shout; and a Lieutenant giving out the unhappy word of Countemarch, all the men possessed as it were with a Pannick sear, began somewhat confusedly to march back, but were so much amazed with a second shout given by the Rebels (who seeing them in disorder followed close on) as notwithstanding they had gotten into a ground of great advantage, they could not be perswaded to stand a charge, but betook themselves to their heels, and so the Rebels sell sharply on, as their manner is upon the execution.

W Upon

urn to le

ntorceme

dhimny

his Lor

rance the

meet t

rm but h

t eight a

by white

till there

flood R

eing aho ovision

ns ptoca much d

enton un nlivedan ers for the

they pat

e Lord

f men b

Lords

Firmsial

were th

comen

had like

led, n

fterwan.

nt abm

return

ring harmile a mile a

o the R

ne Ha

dont

nly fol

sketalox

e Horse

Sir Patrick Weames without the loss of one Horse passed on safely unto Tredagh: The Major with two of the Captains more, and about 100. of their men made an escape thither likewise: The other three Captains with all the rest of the Souldiers that were English were there cut off, they spared very few or none that fell into their hands, but such as were Irish, whose lives they preserved: The Armes of the whole fix hundred they possessed themselves of, as likewise of all their Munition and Carriages: and fo highly were the Rebels encouraged with this defeat given to his Majesties Forces, as the whole Pale began prefently to waver, they thought the Kingdom their own, and that the English would in all parts fall before them, as those poor ill conducted sheep had unhappily done. And this is a true Relation (as near as I could collect it from the mouths of those that were present) of that famous victory so much boasted of by the Irish, whereunto the inexperience of the English Commanders, and the disorders of the common fouldiers, who were then but newly taken up and had never feen any fervice, contributed far more than any skill or courage shewed by the Rebels, which they had only opportunity at that time to express by a loud shout. Befides, they were treble their number, and had for their leaders Roger Moore, Hugh Birne, and Philip O-Rely, the two last perfons who had been trained in the Wars abroad under the Spanish Discipline, and were of greatest experience among them: they brought down a great part of those Forces out of the Counties of Cavan and Monaghan, and as foon as they came within the River of Boyne, great numbers of the ordinary churles of the Pale adjoyned themselves unto their men, and so made up a body sufficient to perform that service.

The news of this unhappy defeat was brought the very same day being munday the 29 of November at evening, to the Lords Justices as they sate in Council: It troubled them very much, and as it was a matter of great rejoycing among the Popish Inhabitants of the City, so it bred a general sorrow and consternation among the English and Protestants: It happed in a very ill season, the late made Colonels

S 3

were

Wiclow.

were but then in raifing of their men: And fuch Companies as were . compleated, were by the Lords the fame day of the marching of the 600 men to Tredagh, commanded out under Sir Charles Coot into the Coots Expedi- County of Wiclow, for the repressing the insolencies of the Birnes and the tion into the Tooles towards the poor English, whom they began to fall upon most furiously, stripping, murdering, and driving them all out of that Territory as foon as they had taken in the Kings Fort, in that County called Carews Fort, and possessed themselves of the chief places of strength belonging to the English Gentlemen there: He marched to the Town of Wiclow, where he caused some few men and one woman to be executed, they being found upon Examination guilty of the late spoiles committed most barbarously upon the English there, and the very cloaths of an English woman that was stripped, being found upon the back of that Irish woman that was there hanged. In his return Luke Toole with near a 1000 Irish under his command encountred him, but he quickly made them flie and take to the next Bogge with the loss of some few of their men: And fo he returned with all possible speed to Dublin, the Lords having sent him notice of the late defeat given to the Forces fent to Tredagh: As foon as he arrived, he applyed himself very carefully to the securing of the Town, which now began to be more desperately threatned then ever, by the near approaches of the Rebels: And so great were the disorders then in the City, so inconsiderable the Forces raised, the English Inhabitants so strangely dismayed, the Papists so highly raised in spirit and courage, as had the Commanders of the Rebels drawn those Forces together as they had in readiness on both sides the River of Boyne for the siege of Tredagh, and so marching up to Dublin, had taken the advantage of the present distractions, and forward affections which they would have undoubtedly found there to affift them; They had in all humane probability made themselves Masters of the City, and might so straitly have begirt the Castle, as would within a very short time have endangered the surrender of it; But it pleased God to infatuate their Counfels: The strong opinion they had that they should presently carry Tredagh, and so possess themselves of all the Armes and Munition they had in that Town, caused them to fix their resolutions there, and to fet up their rest upon the obtaining that place. In this as in many other wonderful acts of divine providence which I then observed with great admiration, it pleafed God to appear even miraculoufly in the preservation of the City and Castle of Dublin with the poor remainders of English and Protestants, who had there taken sanctuary.

And now the Lords and Gentlemen of the Pale, thought it high time to discover themselves and their affections to the cause: They certainly had not only long entertained a defection in their thoughts, but were

as the feveral forementioned Examinations restifie, the first contrivers and The defeatbringers in of the Northern Rebels into this execrable Plot; they had now Lords and likewife drawn them into the Pale, and therefore they could not hope chief Gentlenow much longer to walk under a mask, and entertain the state with further professions of their loyalty; They had gotten a competent proportion Pale. of Armes and Munition out of his Majesties store into their own possession: They saw now the Northern Rebels advanced within the River of Boyne, with very confiderable Forces to strengthen their Party, and by the late encounter and successful victory they had therein, they pleased their fancies with confident conceits of certain prevailing, if they would now declare themselves by a publick conjunction in the common cause, and raifing fuch numbers of men and quantities of provision, as the plentiful circuit of the Pale did afford, would profecute the war so happily begun and so fuccessfully managed hitherto.

.00t 110

upon o that Te

OUNT

of Atte

the To

execute

omnin

of an i

that h

ar a lu

ade the

nen: Ai

g fenthi foon ash

e Tom

y the nea

trangely had the

idin re

distractions of the second sec

32-MOR

itpleal

that in

he Am

Colutia

obser

Ayint

inden

htitligi

her cer-

These and several other considerations working very powerfully among The manner the Lords and chief Gentlemen of the Pale. they did within very few of the condayes after the late defeat folemnly proceed on to the actual confummation in the Lords and of their long meditated revolt; For the manner, place, time, and all chief Gentleother circumstances, I shall refer the Reader to this ensuing Relation men of the given in upon Oath, March 1641. before Sir Robert Meredith Knight, with the Nor-Chancellour of the Exchequer, in the Examination of Edward Dowdall them Ribels, Esquire a Gentleman of the Pale, one very well esteemed among them, the Examione that was prefent at all their meetings, and deeply engaged in all their nation of

counsels and actions. He deposeth that some four or five dayes after the defeat of the English fouldiers at the Bridge of Gellianstown, there issued a Warrant from the Lord of Gormanston to the Sheriff of the County for a general meeting of all the County at Dulick : But the place of meeting was afterwards changed to the Hill of Crofty, where all the Lords and Gentry of the Country met, viz. The Earl of Fingale, the Lord Viscount Gormanston, the Lord of Slaine, the Lord of Lowth, the Lord of Dunsany, the Lord of Trimble stone, the Lord Nettervile: And of the Gentry Sir Patrick Barnwall Sir Christopher Bellow, Patrick Barnwall of Kilbrew, Nicholas Darcy of Plattin, Fames Bath of Acharn, Garret Ailmer the Lawyer, Cusake of Gormanston, William Malone of Lesmullin, Sedgrave of Kileglan, Linch of the Knos, Lynam of Adamstown, Laurence Doudal of Athlumney, Nicholas Doudall of Brownstown this Examinates brother, and him this Examinate with a multitude of others, to the number of a 1000 persons at the least, whose names he this Examinate cannot for the present call to mind. And after about two or three hours spent upon the faid Hill of Crofty by the Lords and

Edward Domdal Elgi

These were fome of the among the Northern Rebels.

Gentry aforesaid: There came towards them, Colonel Mahowne, Philip O-Rely, Hugh Boy-Rely, Roger Moore, Hugh Birne, and Capchief Leaders tain Fox, attended on with a guard of Musketiers: And this Examinate faith, That as soon as the parties drew near unto the said Hill, the Lords and Gentry of the Pale rode towards them, and the Lord of Gormanstone, being one of the first, spake unto them, and demanded of them, Why, and for what reason, they came Armed into the Pale; Unto which Roger Moore made present Auswer, That the ground of their coming thither, and taking up Armes, was for the freedom and liberty of their consciences, the maintenance of his Majesties Prerogative, in which they understood he was abridged, and the making the subjects in this Kingdom as free as those in England were whereupon the said Lord of Gormanston desired to understand from them truly and faithfully, whether those were not pretences, and not the true gounds indeed of their fo doing, and likewife whether they had not fome other private ends of their own; which being by all denyed, upon profession of their sincerity, his Lordship the Lord of Gormanston then told them: Seeing these be your true ends, we will likewise joyn with you therein: unto which course all agreed. And thereupon it was publickly and generally declared, that whofoever should deny to joyn with them, or refuse to affist them therein, they would account him as an Enemy, and to the utmost of their power labour his destruction. And this Examinate saith, That after the agreement so made as asoresaid, There issued an other Warrant to the Sheriff of the County of Meath, to Summon all the Lords and Gentry of the County of Meath, to be at the Hill of Turagh about a week after; and accordingly there met at the same place the Earl of Fingale, the Lord of Gormanston, and the rest of the Lords and Gentlemen aforenamed, together with Sir Thomas Nugent, and Nicholas Plunket the Lawyer, Burford the Lawyer, and a multitude of others, and the work of that day was first to make Answer to a Summons made by the State for the calling of the Lords unto Dublin, which Answer was brought ready drawn by the Lord of Gormanston, and presented by his Lordship, and being perused by the said Council at Law was figned by the Lords.

In this manner was this great transaction most folemnly consummated betwixt Lemster and Olster; Valence and Brabant, as Sir Phelem O-Neale stiles them in his Characterestical Letter before mentioned, fent to Owen Roe O-Neale in Flanders, were now publickly united together in that great Assembly. The Lord Viscount Gormanston on the one side, and Roger Moore on the other, had both been long tampering about the drawing of this most important work to the form it now received, they had at length brought it unto perfection, they two had the glory of it,

and appeared the great publick instruments of this powerful union.

e, and (

HU.

he Lid

emanda

Pale; Vi

ftheirog

d liberty

, in vis

d Lord

illy, wh

ed of the

teends

incerin theleb

ich out

red, tin

atmolf of

That

Wara ords at

about

Earlo

Nichola

rs, and

e by th

brough

mate:

d, fer

e fide

an inc

1,4

The Lords and chief Gentlemen of the Pale, having thus far de-The endeaclared themselves became so high and presuming, as they little valued of the Pale what was done or commanded by the State at Dublin: they now whol- to ftrengthen their party ly applyed their endeavours to make fuch preparatives towards the war, against the as might strengthen their party, which as is now stood in conjuncture power of the with the Northern Rebels they beheld as invincible, and their power not to be refisted by the inconsiderable Forces drawn together by the Lords Justices and Council at Dublin: Several Gentlemen who in the several Counties of the Pale were made Captains, and had received Arms from the State for their Companies, departed from their obedience, and addressed themselves and their Companies wholly to the service of the Rebels. Nicholas White Esquire Son and Heir to Sir Nicholas White of Listip, was the first that gave the example about the second of December: but he carried the matter so handsomely, as his Company ran away to the Rebels, as he pretended, without his consent or even his knowledge any longer time before their departure, than to give him opportunity to come and acquaint the State therewith, and his own disability The Reasons to hinder the same: But before it was possible to use any means of pre- why the state vention, the men were all gone with their Arms and Munition to the fummon'd the grand Rebels: Many of the other Captains defired no fuch fine cover for their council of intentions, but delivered themselves and their Arms up to be disposed as all the Lords of the Pale, they should direct without any further scruple or complement to the and others State: Whereupon the Lords finding how notoriously they were abused then in the by the very great confidence reposed in such Gentlemen of the Pale, as be. City of Dublin. ing made Captains, had received Arms from them, and perceiving what course they began now to stear, and how they were resolved to imploy their own Armsagainst them, they took such order, and with such celerity and diligence made stay of several of those Arms, which were delivered out for the use of the Pale, as of the 1700. Arms distributed among the several Counties thereof they recovered again into their hands 950.

And now by reason the Northern Rebels had settled their Camp within the River of Boyne, and so lay betwixt Tredagh and the City of Dublin, all entercourse in the Pale was interrupted, the passages stopt up, and the Lords Justices and Council understood very little or nothing of any proceedings held there. They therefore finding their dangers daily to encrease through the near approach of the Rebels unto the City of Dublin, the continual affronts, and new scorns the State dayly received from them, their own want of strength to repress their bold attemps, or to preserve the poor English round about them out of their bloody hands, resolved now in these their high extremities, to try the effects of those large prote-

stations and great professions of loyalty the Lords of the Pale had lately made unto them, and to give them a fair opportunity of rendring a most acceptable service to his Majesty and the state here. For this end therefore they determined to call a grand Council of all the Lords which refided within any convenient distance of the City of Dublin: clearly and freely to represent unto them the ill condition of their affairs, and how highly it imported them in respect of their own particular safety, as well as for the preservation of the whole Kingdom, not only to contribute their best advice and counsel, but even all the Forces they could any ways raise towards the beating of the Northern Rebels out of the Pale. Several Letters of Summons were accordingly writ and fent away to the Earle of Fingale, the Lord Viscount Garmanston, and the rest of the Lords of the Pale; the tenour of them here enfueth.

A Copy of the letter written by the Lords Justices and Council to the Pale.

Fter our very hearty commendations to your Lordship, for as much as we have present occasion to confer with you, concerning the present estate of the Kingdom, and the safety thereof in these times of danger: We pray and require your Lordthe Lords of ship to be with us here on the eight day of this Month, at which time others of the Peers are also to be here: And this being to no other end, we bid your Lordship very heartily farewel. From his Majesties Castle of Dublin the third of December, 1641.

Your very loving friends

To our very good Lord

George Earle of Kildare.

Willam Parson. John Borlacy. Ormondossory. Ant Medensis. R. Dillon. Ad. Loftus, Ge. Shirley. J. Temple. Rob. Meredith.

The like Letters eodem die, to these several Persons following:

Earle of Ormand. Vis. Gormanston. Lord Dunsany. Lord Slaine. Vis. Netervile. Earle of Antrim. Lord of Hoath. Vis. Fitzwilliam. Lord Lowth. Lo. Trimbleston. Lord Lambert.

Earle of Fingale.

Thefe

These Letters were presently sent away: But the Lords of the Pale being otherways engaged, and having before or much about the time they came unto their hands (though the Lords knew very little, and that very uncertainly of it) made that publick combination with the Vister Rebels before mentioned, durst no more adventure their persons within the City of Dublin: But after their meeting at the Hill of Cressy, appointed an other meeting at the Hill of Tarah, and from thence they sent an Answer unto the Lords, which as Mr. Drowdall testifies, was brought thither by the Lord of Gormansten ready drawn up, and there only signed and so sent away. The Copy of the Letter here followeth:

May it please your Lordships,

ind fre

high

as fort

rbest :

Fingal ale; to

ip, f

h you e Safety

t Lord.

t which

ng tom rombia

ends

orlacy.

densis.

Loftus, Templi redith

TE have received your Letters of the third of this instant, The Answer intimating that you had present occasions to confer with of the Loids us, concerning the present State of the Kingdom, and the safety of the Pale to thereof in these times of danger, and requiring us to be with you flices. there on the eighth day of this instant, we give your Lordships to understand, that we have heretofore presented our selves before your Lordships, and freely offered our advice and furtherance towards the particulars afore said, which was by you neglected, which gave us cause to conceive that our Loyalty was suspected by you. We give your Lordships further to understand, that we have received certain advertisement, that Sir Charles Coot Knight, at the Council Board, hath uttered some speeches tending to a purpose and resolution, to execute upon those of our Religion ageneral Massacre, by which we are all deterred to wait on your Lordships, not having any security for our safety from these threatned evils, or the safety of our lives; but do rather think it fit to stand upon our best guard until we hear from your Lordships how we shall be secured from these perils. Nevertheless, we all protest that we are and will continue both faithful advisers; and resolute furtherers of his Majesties service concerning the present State of the Kingdom, and the safety thereof to our best abilities, and so with the said tender of our humble service we remain.

To the Right Honourable out very good Lords the Lords Justices and Council of *Ireland*.

Dublin, Decemb. 7. Received 11. 1641.

Your Lordships humble Servants,

Fingal, Gormanston, Slane, Dunsany, Nettervill, Oliver Lowth, Trimblestown.

T 2

In

A proclamation iffued out by the Lords Justides and Co incl for the fatisfaation of the

In Answer to this Letter, the Lords Justices and Council, out of their unfeigned defires to give unto those Lords all due satisfaction, and to remove those jealousies and great misunderstanding now grown up between them, thought fit by way of Proclamation to publish and declare to them and all others of His Majesties good Subjects of the Romish Religion, That they never heard Sir Charles Coot, or any other utter at the Board or elsewhere, any fuch speeches tending to a purpose or resolution to execute upon those of their profession, or upon any other a general Massacre or any Massacre at all, and that they never in-Lords of the tended fo to dishonour his Majesty and this State, or wound their own consciences as to entertain the least thought of acting so odious, impious, and detestable a thing upon any persons whatsoever; and that if any proof can be made of any fuch words spoken by any person whatsoever, that he shall be severely punished. And therefore that they did pray and require the faid Noblemen to attend them at the Board, on the 17. day of December, that they might confer with them: And for the security of their repair unto them, they did thereby give to all and every of those Noblemen, the word and affurance of the State, that they might then fecurely and fafely come unto them without danger of any trouble or flay whatfoever, from them who neither had nor have any intention to wrong or hurt them.

But now it began to appear unto the Lords Justices and Council, how far they were engaged with the Northern Rebels. By the Examinations taken of some English, who made their escape out of those parts, the news of their solemn contract and Association before mentioned was brought up to Dublin: And they then well enough discerned the main obstruction in their coming, the cause of their tergiversations, and what good reason they had to find out excuses to palliate their They then expected no other fruits of their Proclamation than what it produced: Neither indeed had it any other effect and operation among them, than that they did with great boldness and confidence by way of Answer thereunto, write back a Letter to the Lords Justices wherein they pretend themselves so justly affrighted with Pale to colour Sir Charles Coot's severity and deportment, as that they dare not adventure themselves within the confines of his Government: They heavily impose upon him the inhumane acts perpetrated as they term them in the County of Wiclow, the Massacre of Santry and the burning of Mr. Kings house and his whole substance at Clantarfe, and with a little kind of cunning, they feem to pretend a breach of the publick faith, but would transfer the blame from the Lords Justices to Sir Charles Coot, and thereupon defire no finister construction may be made of their stay, and

Several pretences of the Lords of the their refulal to repair to the Lords Justices and Council.

and that they may have some Commissioners appointed to confer with them, and so conclude with some professions of their Loyalty and readiness to give their advices for the advancement of his Majesties service, and

the common peace of the Kingdom.

This was an Answer, such as might justly be expected to come from per-The great insons so deeply now involved in the guilt of so high a Rebellion. It is no won-dulgence used der that they were thus put to their shifts, and enforced to take up such fond justices and excuses, and imaginary pretences for their disloyalty: For they could not in council totheir own consciences, but be most sensible of the very great indulgence used Lords of the by the Lords towards them: They had not failed in feveral particulars to Pale. manifest the great confidence they had in their good affections: They had refrained from giving them any manner of provocation or jealoufie. They had forborn the doing some acts of hostility for a time upon some Rebels among them, because they would not give them any the least cause of complaint. And however, it appeared by the Examination of Mac Mahone and feveral others, that they were privy to the first plot, yet the Lords proceeded with fo much caution and tenderness towards them, hoping that now the Conspirators had failed in the main part of their design which was the surprisal of the Castle of Dublin, that they might yet reclaim them thereby, & draw them into a just concurrence with them, for the preservation of the Kingdom out of the hands of those bloody Northern Rebels, who in the beginning were the only appearers in the cause: But all was to no purpose, they were too deeply engaged to recede; therefore they ran now violently on, and drew along all the chief Gentlemen likewife of the Pale with them.

And now it shall be declared, how the chief Gentlemen of the Pale began Luke Netterand proceeded on to act their parts: About the beginning of December, pre- vile and ofently after the late defeat given to the English fouldiers in their march to there of the chief Gentle-Tredagh, Luke Nettervile second Son to the Lord Viscount Nettervile, caused men of the a Proclamation to be made in the Market place of Lunk, requiring all the chief Pale, gather Forces and Gentlemen and other Inhabitants thereabouts, not to fail upon pain of death, quarter them presently to repair unto Swoords, a Town within fix miles of the City of within fix Dublin. And within few days after, did meet there the faid Luke Nettervile, City of George Blackney Esq; George King, Joh. Talbot, Rich. Golding, Tho. Ruffel, Dublin. Christopher Russel, Patrick Caddel, Will. Travers, Rich. Barmvell, Laurence Bealing, Holywood of Artaine, and several other Gentlemen who began to gather great numbers of men about them, & putting fuch Arms into their The Gentlehands as they had in readiness, at the present made their provisions to enter-men of the tain a settled Camp within that place. The Lords understanding of this Pale require 1 unlawful tumultuous Assembly, and deeply apprehending the mischievous Justices and confequences that might enfue thereupon, fent this Warrant following in a Council to fair requiring thereby their present repair unto them.

repair to

Mos & Mon iblish and ts of the any other to a purp

incil, ou

staction.

or noon a ey never nd their or ious, in

nd that if a whatform d pray a he 17. 1

he fect ery of h might h

the En

t of thi

dilcent tte thi

nd o dom e La

By the Lords Justices and Council.

William Parsons. Jo. Burlace.

THere as we have received information, that Luke Net-V tervile Esquire, Blackney of Rickenhore Esquire, and George King of Clontarfe Gentleman; and other Gentlemen of the County of Dublin, with great numbers of men are assembled together in a body at Swoords and there abouts, within fix miles of this City, for what intent we know not, but apparently to the terrour of his Majesties good Subjects, and authough, considering the unseasonablenes of this time chosen for such an act without our privity (what soever their pretence is) a construction might be made thereof to their disadvantage; yet we being willing to make an indulgent interpretation of their actions in regard of the good opinion we have of the Loyalty of those Gentlemen who (it seems) are principals among st them in that Assembly, and conceiving there may be some mistaking in that enterprise, we have chosen the rather hereby to charge the said Luke Nettervile, Blackney, King, and all the persons there Assembled with them, upon their duties of Allegiance to his Majesty, immediately upon sight hereof to separate, and not to unite any more in that manner without direction from us: and that the said Nettervil, Blakney, King, and fix others of the principal persons of those who are so assembled at Swoords or thereabouts as aforesaid, do appear before us to morrow morning at ten of the Clock, to shew the cause of their assembling in that manner, whereof they may not fail at their extream perils. Given at his Majesties Castle of Dublin 9 December 1641.

> Ormond Offory, Rob. Dillon, Cha. Lambart, Jo. Temple, Charles Coot.

But they were so far from rendring obedience to the commands they received from the Board, as they kept the Messenger in restraint a day and a night, threatning to hang him, and after returned a scornful peremptory Answer, fignifying unto their Lordships, That they were constrained to The Answer meet there together, for the safety of their lives, that they were put in so great made by the Pale, to the a terrour by the rifing out of some horse Troops and foot Companies at Dublin, Lords Warwho killed four Catholicks for no other reason, than that they bore the name rant. output of that Religion, as they durst not, as they pretended, stay in their houses, and therefore resolved to continue together, till they were assured by their Lordships of the safety of their lives before they run the hasard thereof, by manifesting their obedience due unto their Lordships. These were the very words and expressions used by those Gentlemen in their Answer: And accordingly they still continued together, encreasing their number of men and threatning to come down and encamp themselves at Clantarfe, a little Village standing upon the very Harbour of Dublin; where some of their followers had already at a low water feifed upon a Bark lying there, and carried away all the Commodities they found in her; a great part whereof they had put into the then dwelling house of the said King, to whom that Village did belong. This was an act of so high a strain, and so eminently tending to the present ruine of the City, as it required a fudden remedy; Delayes were dangerous in a matter of fuch perilous confequence; and the Lords Justices and Council, plainly perceived that if the Rebels were suffered to come down and lodge there, that they might without much difficulty make themselves masters of those few Barksthen in the Harbour (the State having at that time no Ships of force to guard them) and so put themselves in a fair way if they could bring the Wexford Ships about to joyn with them to block up the Harbour, and stop the coming in to their reliefall such succours as should be designed in England to Land at that Port. Whereupon the Lords finding that the faid King continued still with Luke Nettervile and those other Gentlemen at Swoords, that they carried themselves with such high contumacy, as that disdaining to render any obedience to their Warrant, they neither made their departure from that place, disbanded their men, nor so much as prethe tended to repair to them according to their commands at the time prefixed therein: It was thought high time to take some other course with them; And therefore about four days after, the day first set down by the Lords for their appearing before them, and the very next day after, another Proclamation published for their immediate separation, the Lords Justices and Council made this ensuing Order, directed to the Earl of Ormond Lieutenant General of his Majesties forces in Ireland.

By the Lords Justices and Council.

William Parsons. Jo. Burlace.

A Warrant from the Lords Justices and Council for the suppressing of the Rebels of the Pale.

Torasmuch as divers of the Inhabitants of Clantarfe, Raheny and Kilbarrock, have declared themselves Rebels, and having robbed and spoiled some of his Majesties good Subjects, are now assembled thereabouts in Arms in great numbers, mustering and training of their Rebellious multitudes, to the terrour and danger of his Majesties good subjects, as well at Land as at Sea, which their boldness is acted in such manner as to put scorns and affronts upon this State and Government, they acting such depredations even before our faces and in our own view as it were in despight of us: It is therefore ordered, that our very good Lord the Earl of Ormond and Offory Lieutenant General of the Army, do forthwith send out a party of Souldiers of horse and foot, to fall upon those Rebels at Clantarfe and thereabouts, who in such disdainful manner, stand to out-face and dare us, and to endeavour to cut them off, as well for punishment as terrour to others, and to burn and spoile the Rebels houses and goods: And to prevent their further annoying of the shipping, going out and coming in and lying in harbour; those Souldiers are to bring up or cause to be brought up to the new Crane at Dublin, such of the Boats and Vessels now lying there as they can upon the sudden, and to burn, spoile and fink and make unserviceable the rest. Given at his Majesties Castle of Dublin. December 14. 1641.

> Ormond Offory, Rob. Dillon. Cha. Lambart, Ad. Loftus, Jo. Temple, Cha. Coote, Fran. Willoughby.

According to their Lordships directions, the Earle of Ormand gave present order to Sir Charles Coot to march out privately with some Forces unto Clantarfe, which he did without any noise, and meeting there with no opposition, he only suffered his men to pillage the Town, sir charles whereof they burnt some part, as also part of Mr. Kings house, in Coot Marches which much of the goods were found that had been taken out of the Bark fome Forces before mentioned: And this was the first expedition that the Forces newly to clantarfe. raised in Dublin, made after the defeat of the 600. men in their passage to Tredagh: As for the Massacre at Santry mentioned in the Answer The true Refrom the Lords of the Pale, and obtruded to the World, as a just pre-lation of the tence to deterr them from waiting on the Lords at Dublin, it was no Massacre at other than this: Information was given to some of the Officers of the Santry. Army, that there had been a robbery newly committed by certain Rebels at the house of one Smith called the Buskin, within five miles of the City: And that if a Party of Souldiers might be fent forth, the Informer offered to bring them upon those Rebels, as also upon other Rebels, who had lately murdered one Mr. Derick Hubert a Dutch Merchant at the Skerries; whereupon two Officers with 40. foot were fent out with direction to fall upon those Rebels: They went directly to Santry, and there finding some strangers with weapons lodged in suspicious places; they flew four of them who as was conceived were criminal Offendours, and one of them after upon further enquiry found to be a Protestant.

ls, and

as at l

ornsa

Suche

uitw

oodLa

fthek

and for whom

nd too

our to s

And

andu

egup hofti

Gudda.

ne na

641

ugh

But how fairly foever this matter was carried, yet they refolved to The proceedmake use of it for the present, by way of justification of their disloyalty: ings held by the Lords and And having so far publickly declared themselves, they held it not fit to fit chief Gentleidle any longer, but began to put the whole Circuit of the Pale into a men of the posture of Warr, and to make all such preparatives as might enable them after they had by the powerful affiftance they had out of the North, presently to take in joyned with Tredagh, and afterwards to march up to Dublin, and there make them- the Northern felves Masters of that City and Castle: A work as now it stood represented unto them not likely to prove less glorious than successful, and easie to be atchieved: They had for this end many publick meetings among them-

selves, as also with the chief Commanders of the Northern Rebels.

In the first place, they declared the Lord Viscount Gormanstone General of the Forces to be raised in the Pale, Hugh Birne Lieutenant General, the Earle of Fingale General of the horse: Then they gave power to those Lords to nominate Captains in several Baronies to be respectively appointed out of them, and likewise to raise Souldiers in every fuch Barony, viz. eight Souldiers out of a Plowland-land (which contains according to the ancient estimation 120. Acres) and every Plow-land to maintain the Souldiers to be fet out by them: The Ba-

rony of Duleek was affigned to the Lord of Gormanston, the Barony of Screene and Deffe to the Earle of Fingale, the Barony of Slaine to the Lord of Slaine, the Barony of the Navan to the Lord of Trimblestone, Kells to the Lord Dunsany, Ratogh and Danboine to Sir Richard Barnewall of Cricke. stown Baronite, and Patrick Barnwell of Cilbrew; and by these persons, feveral Captains were appointed, and numbers of Souldiers raifed according to the orders fet down at the General meeting: There were also Warrants issued out by the Lord Gormanston, whereby those persons appointed to raise the men, and to furnish them with provisions for their entertainment, were required upon pain of death to fend them out: Other Warrants were likewise sent out to other persons who were appointed Overseers for the threshing out of all the Protestants corn, which was assigned generally through the Pale to be applyed towards the maintenance of their Army. The next work was to make a constant provision of all manner of necessaries for the entertainment of such Forces as were already brought down out of the North, as well as those raised in the Pale, and set down at the siege of Tredagh. And for this service they sessed the whole Country thereabouts, and ordered what proportions of corn and numbers of Cattle should be brought down out of every part for the victualling of those that lay encamped about the Town: There was allotted to every Company confifting of a hundred men, for their daily allowance, one biefe, and half a barrel of corn: And that they might with the more facility bring in the Country people to furnish their Army with these proportions; they made not only prohibitions that no corn should be carried to Dublin, but so blocked up the ways as the poor churles that lived somewhat distant from the City, could not carry their corn thither without apparent danger; whereby the Market began to be very ill provided, and great want and scarcity was much feared by reason of the large accession of people come from several parts of the Kingdom up unto the City for fafety. Whereupon the Lords Justices and Council made Proclamations to be published, That all fuch as had corn remaining within some few miles distance, should as their usual manner was, bring it to the Market at Dublin, and they should receive ready mony for the same in case they did not that, they would presently fend out Parties and burn their corn as it stood in the haggards, and so prevent the use the Rebels intended to make of it for the victualling of their By this means the City was indifferently well supplied all that winter with corn, the Country people though otherways very malicious against the English & Protestants, being content though with much hazard, to adventure the bringing their corn, where they fold it at a good rate for ready mony, rather than to suffer it to be threshed out by Warrants from the Lord of Gormanston for the use of the Irub Army then lying before Tredagh. But

But while they continue their fruitless and unprofitable attempts there, The sad conhaving neither skill, courage, experience, nor any means to bring about their publick afimpetuous desires and fond endeavours for the taking in of that Town, fairs of the I shall briefly represent a view of the sad estate of our affairs in Dublin: It was States now almost full two Months since the breaking out of this Rebellion; The Lords Justices and Council out of their deep apprehensions of a general revolt of all the Irish through the Kingdom, did in the very beginning with much earnestness sollicite the present sending over of Succours out of England: And as soon as they began to make a little further discovery into the strength of this Conspiracy, and found their own wants and utter disabilities to make any long or confiderable opposition against the universal power of the whole body of the Irish, as it then began to appear unto them, firmly united with almost all the Old English that were of the Romish Profession incorporated Am into their party throughout Ireland, they did with much more earnestness by their frequent Letters and several Agents, represent unto His Majesty and the Parliament of England, the very ill even desperate condition they were in; and therefore defired that supplies both of men, mony and all kind of warlike provisions, might be sent away with all speed into them, declaring that unless they received them presently, and that in great proportions, they were not able longer to subfift as they stood now environed on all sides with multitudes of the Rebels, but had just reason to apprehend their own present ruin, and the inevitable loss of the whole Kingdom: And because they conceived the Levies in England could not be so suddenly made, nor the men so easily transported from thence into the North of Ireland (where the Rebels appeared in greatest numbers, and had by their most unparalle'ld cruelty towards the English done most mischief) as out of Scotland: They made a proposition to the Lord Lieutenant, to move both His Majesty and the Parliament, that 10000 Scots might be presently raised and sent over into those Parts. This they pressed with much earnestness, representing the very great The sending terrour the meer Irish had of that Nation, that their bodies would better fort of 10000 with that Climate, endure more hardship, and with less distemper undergo Scots into the toil and miseries of an Irish war, that the transportation would be made sed by the with much more facility and less charge, it being not above three or four Lords Justihours fail from some parts of Scotland into the North of Ireland, That the ces and Council. Kingdom of Scotland had been lately in Arms, and so had all provisions neceffary for the furnishing of their men for this expedition in readiness: And lastly, they having so good a foundation in the multitude of their own Countrymen fo advantageously settled there already, would no doubt undertake the work with all alacrity, and vigoroufly profecute the war with fuch sharpness, as might testifie their deep resentment of the horrid cruelties exercised upon so many thousands of their own Nation by that barbarous people.

Commissiothe Parliament of Eng-· of Ireland.

presented to

land for the selief of Ire-

the Parlia-

land.

These Letters arrived very opportunely about the time of the Kings renets fent out of Sectland to turn from Edenburgh to the Parliament of England then fitting at West-min-Treat with fer: And there being even then two Scotish Lords come out of the Kingdom of Scotland, to Treat with the Parliament of England concerning land concern the fending Forces from thence for the relief of Ireland. His Majesty sent ing the relief to the Lords and Commons to give them notice of their arrival, and withal defired, that certain Commissioners appointed by himself, and both Houfes of Parliament, might be presently named to Treat with them, and from time to time, give an account of their proceedings to His Majesty and both Houses. This motion was with very great readiness yielded unto, and it was ordered, that the Earle of Beaford, the Earle of Leicester Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, the Lord Howard of Estric; nominated by the House of Peers: And Nathaniel Fiennes Esquire, Sir William Ermin Baronite, Sir Philip Stapleton Knight, John Hampden Esquire, nominated by the House of Commons, should Treat with the Scotish Commissioners concerning the affairs of Ireland, and that there should be a Commission granted unto them to this effect, under the great Seal of England, together with particular Instructions to regulate the manner of their proceedings.

In the propositions given in by the Scotish Commissioners, they did in the Propositions first place make offer of 10000 men in the name of the Kingdom of Scotland: And that they might be enabled to fend them speedily away, they defired ment of Eng- an advance of 30000. 1. of the brotherly affiftance afforded unto them by the Kingdom of England, and that what Arms and Munition they fent into Ireland, might in the same proportion be returned unto them with

all expedition.

Next they defired that some ships of War might be appointed to guard the Seas betwixt Scotland and Ireland, to wast over their Souldiers which

they defigned to transport in small vessels.

And then that upon landing of their men in Ireland, there should be a 100 horse ready to joyn with every 1000 foot that they should send thither: And that they should receive Instructions and Orders, and in every thing

obey the Scotish General.

These propositions being taken into consideration in the House of Commons, after they had duly confidered of them, and weighed the high neceffities of this Kingdom, that the Scots had 2500 men ready raised, and that they could not fo fuddenly make provision any other way for the faving Ireland, as by fending these Forces out of Scotland, they readily condescended unto them, and having voted them feverally, they fent them up to the House of Peers, with their defires for a speedy concurrence in them.

These beginnings gave great hopes of the sudden relief of Ireland, and it was now generally believed, that confiderable Forces would be transported

within

he Kine

at Wella

of the L

CONCET

Vajefy

and n both H

, and f y and by

Hout

Baroni

by t

ers ca

grame thermin

y defin

to this

heyk

em vi

O CIL

uldh

Cor

ighn indit

1271

cend

within a very short time out of Scotland for the defence of the Northern parts of this Kingdom; especially confidering with how much earnestness his Majesty in his Speech made to the Lords and Commons in Parliament on the 14 of December, in this present year, had pressed them to take to heart the business of Ireland, and offered unto them whatsoever his power, pains or industry could contribute to the good and necessary work of reducing the Irish Nation to their true and wonted obedience.

But alas these great expectations were soon dashed, and the Forces designed The Forces designed for for Ireland, as well out of England as Scotland strangely retarded by several Ireland se-

obstructions which daily arose in the transaction of the Irish affairs.

For first, his Majesty in the same Speech, wherein he conjured them, by all that was dear to him or them, to go on chearfully and speedily for the reducing of Ireland, did take notice of a Bill for pressing Souldiers for Ireland depending in the House of Peers, and declaring his dislike of putting it in that way, told them he would pass it so there were a salvo jure put into it both for the King and people, but withall, told them that he thought himself little beholding unto him whosoever it was, that began this dispute fo far trenching upon the bounds of his ancient and undoubted prerogative.

These passages in his Majesties Speech were deeply resented, not only by the Lords, who were more particularly concerned in them, but by the House of Commons: And therefore his Majesty had no sooner ended his Speech and left their House, but that the Lords fell into consideration of the fame, and refolved that the King by taking notice of the debate in their House of the Bill, concerning pressing of Souldiers, had broken the fundamental priviledges of Parliament. And prefently a Message was brought unto them, likewise by Mr. Hellis from the House of Commons, to desire a conference with their Lordships by Committees of both Houses touching the Priviledges of Parliament: At the conference they fully expressed the deep sense they had of the high injury offered unto them, by his Majesty in invading their Priviledges, and proceeded so far as to come not only to Petition his Majesty, and to desire that he would be pleased to make known that person who had given him information so unduly of what had passed in their House: but also, to make a Protestation concerning their Priviledges: This took up some time, and the great misunderstanding even which then began to appear betwixt his Majesty and the Parliament, had so strong an influence into the business of Ireland, as not withstanding the high necessities of this Kingdom, and the great affections expressed by the Kingdom of England for our sudden relief here, the resolutions were slow, and the preparations went fo heavily on, as it was long before the House of Commons could find means to enable the Lord Lieutenant to fend so much as one Regiment away out of England, for the defence of the Castle and

fitions prefeated by the Scotish Comthe House of Peers.

City of Dublin, then much distressed by the near approach of the Rebels. And now for the Forces to be sent out of Scotland into the Northern Parts of this Kingdom, they meet with feveral obstructions likewise. For of the propo- first, the Commissioners of Scotland had not power given them from the State there to Treat for the fending over a leffer number than 10000 men, which the Lords here were very unwilling to condescend unto. But this missioners in obstacle was soon removed by the zealous affections of the House of Commons, who as foon as the Propositions brought in by the Scotish Commissioners for the relief of Ireland, were presented unto them, voted their affent to Treat for the fending of the number of 10000 men out of Scotland, according to the instructions given to the Commissioners by that Kingdom, and sent up a Message to the House of Peers by Sir Philip Stapleton Knight, to lay before their Lordships, the miserable estate of the Kingdom of Ireland, and to let them know that the House of Commons conceived the best way for the preservation of it out of the hands of the Rebels, was speedily to to dispatch the Scots into the Province of Ulfter, and therefore defired that they would joyn with them in the Propositions received from the Scottish Commillioners.

Upon the receit of this Message, the House of Peers fell upon the said Proposition, and after a long debate, it was at length agreed that 10000 Scots should be sent into Ireland, if the House of Commons would condescend that at the same time there might 1 0000 English men be as speedily fent like wife thither, and thereupon defired a conference with the House of Commons, that they might fully understand their resolution therein, which being yielded unto by the House of Commons, The Lords at the conference pressed with much earnestness, that they might be assured of the sending over of 1 0000 English at the same time that the Scots were to be sent away: whereunto the House of Commons replyed, that they were not to be capitulated withall, that their actions were free as well without conditions as capitulations, that they thought they had given sufficient certainty already of their resolution to send that number of English into Ireland, and therefore defired that their Lordships would Vote the fending away of 1 0000 Scots by it self without any relation to the English spoken of by them.

This took up a large debate in the House of Peers, and was one main cause of the slow proceeding on of the Treaty with the Scotish Commissioners. I shall not undertake to determine at fo great a distance from whence these obstructions grew, but I am very sure we could here easily find, that there were some such secret workings underhand against the good affections expressed by the House of Commons, and by the Lords who were well affected to the service of Ireland, as that this Treaty was very much retarded

thereby,

Engl T umb

thereby, and was not brought on to any conclusion in many Months after. So as in the mean time, all the British planted troughout this Kingdom, were despoiled, driven out of their habitations, or most cruelly murdered within their own doors: and the Irish strengthned themselves in all parts of the Country and prevailing every where, drew many to joyn with them, that had hitherto kept themselves in a kind of Neutrality, as supposing that the State here would be altogether deferted, and no Forces at all fent out of England for the suppressing of the Irish as had taken up Armes in this quarrel.

The whole Province of Munster about the midst of this Month of December, began to declare themselves in open Rebellion. The Lord President there, had used his utmost endeavours to suppress their very begin- the Province nings, but by reason of his want of strength was now able to contain them of Munsher. no longer: He did with all diligence and carefulness labour to prevent the joyning together of any numbers of the Irish in any of those parts: And when he understood how they began in some places of the Province to despoile the English, and that they had near Water ford gotten away many of the English mens Cattle, and were carrying them out of the limits of his government, he thought it not fit longer to fit still, but gallantly pursued those Rebels in his own person, being accompanied only with his own Troop of horse, and some few Gentlemen of the Country, who joyned with them, and after a long and tedious march came upon them unawares, flew 200 of those Rebels, restored the cattle to the English that were owners of them, and took several prisoners whom he hanged for a greater terrour to all fuch as should adventure afterwards to follow their example: As loon as he had done this service, his Lordship retired back to Cork, having neither Forces nor means to make any further profecution: which the Irish well enough understood, and therefore drew together in several places of that Province, and though they did not in that barbarous manner, as they in Ulster, hew down, cut in pieces, hang, drown or presently murder all the suffered by English among them: yet many horrid murders they committed, used the English in several kinds of cruelty to many particular persons, and for all the rest that Munster. fell into their hands, they robbed and violently deprived them of all their goods and cattle, most miserably stripped them out of their cloaths and leaving them quite naked, fuffered most of them in that lamentable posture to pals to Cork, Youghall, Kinfale and other Ports there to embark their milerable Carkasses for England where few arrived safely, and I am sure I may well fay few, in respect of those multitudes who perished through want, cold and famine, before they could get to those Towns, or otherwayes dyed after their arrival in them, or were by storms at Sea cast away. And for the English who stood upon their guard and immured themselves up in several Castles of good strength in those Parts, they endured many Months

Scottin

1000)

ldon

oulea

red a

etob

rend

ondi-

class

away

of by

e mail

millo-

when

d, the

Months siege, suffered much want and misery, and having bravely resisted all the affaults and attempts that the Irish made with great multitudes upon them, and in many places caused them to raise their sieges with great loss and flaughter of their men, yet they were afterwards, finding themselves without all hope or possibility of relief, enforced to deliver those places together with the multitudes of English they had received, into the hands of the Rebels, upon fair quarter solemnly promised by them: And in many places no fooner had they by that means gotten entrance into them, but that they most perfidiously broke the quarter given, despoiled them of that little remainder of their substance they had then left, and sent them away in great want and misery to find relief among other English Garrisons. But the whole Country being wasted and destroyed, and the poor English that lived in them, despoiled of all their substance, were able to afford them very little relief or comfort, besides pitty and compassion which could not support or keep alive those languishing gastly Creatures, so as multitudes dyed, some in ditches, some travelling on the high-wayes, some under hedges, and so left their Carkasses as fearful spectacles to the beholders, and fad monuments of the inhumane cruelties exercised on them by those bloudy Rebels, who yet under pretence of mercy spared their lives, but took up a resolution as they were not ashamed to declare, to put them to a more lingring death, and therefore left them in such a condition as inevitably brought on their miserable ends with much more discomfort and forrow.

But this shall suffice to shew the beginning of the rising of the Irish in Munster; the particulars whereof shall be clearly and at large set down in the following Relations of their first proceedings within that Province, where it shall be declared likewise, how all the great Town in Lemster, except Dublin and Tredagh, did about the same time begin to strip and expel all the British and Protestants, that either inhabited in them or fled out of the Country near about to shelter themselves there, from the barbarous

cruelties of their Irish neighbours.

Dublin distressed. As for the City of Dublin it began now to be much more straitly encompassed by the Forces of the Rebels, much encreased through their late conjunction with the English Pale. And in case of their want of power to force it, yet they having made their approaches so near and having so absolutely stopped up all the avenues, as we had great reason to apprehend their keeping back of provisions would drive the City into high necessities, and quickly occasion great want there. And here I cannot without much grief of heart call to mind the lamentable complaints and bitter out-crys, which until this time, were continually sent up unto the Lords Justices and Council, while they remained in this posture, out of several Parts of the Country,

where

where the English Inhabitants being by the Irish driven out of their habitations, had for their present safeguard put themselves into Houses or Castles of some strength; they there enduring much want and misery, made shift though not without great difficulty by several Messages and Letters to make known their condition to the State, as also that they were resolved as many of them did, to fuffer the utmost extremities out of hope of relief, and

a confident expectation of succours from them.

y refle ides up greatle

lemsel

ofe plan

the hand

m, h

theme

nt the

Gam

thepon

o afford

, for

waye,

s to the

ifed or fored declare

n more

t down vince

dexpe

out o baron

e con

fora

lutely

uicky fheat

But Alas all was in vain, they were able to afford them no other comfort than what their pitiful commisferation of their forrowful condition would administer; they were themselves reduced so low, as with the greatest power they could raife, they durst not adventure to fend any ways five miles out of the City, their supplies out of England were not arrived, they had neither place nor means to raise men, but only within the virge of the City, and fuch as they ordinarily took up there, were either Irish, whereof many ran presently away with their Arms to the Rebels, or poor stripped English and Inhabitants of this City who were raw men, and though they afterwards being well exercised and trained to the use of their Arms, proved very good Souldiers; yet for the present they were very unfit for service: As appeared in that little expedition Colonel Craford made out with his some Forces men to Finglas, a little Town two miles distant from the City at the sent out to fame time, when Sir Charles Coot marched forth to beat Luke Netter- the Rebels, vile with his undisciplined Regiment out of his quarters at Santry, who who lodged having timely notice of his coming faved him the labour, for he prefently within three miles of upon the rumour thereof, dislodged and fled in so much haste, as he left Dublin. some of his best equipage and all his provisions behind him: But that Party of Rebels Colonel Craford found at Finglas, having placed themselves with good advantage behind great ditches, stood better to their work, and carried themselves so stoutly, as our new raised men began to shrink, and had not the Colonel and some other of his Officers behaved themselves very well that day, their men had made a most dangerous and shameful retreat. This was the greatest expedition the Forces in Dublin were able to undertake at that time, which no man will wonder at, if he doth confider as it hath been related, how the Town was in a manner furrounded on every fide by feveral Parties of the Rebels gathered together; all commerce rounded on was interrupted, all provisions brought out of the Country for the supply every side by of it intercepted, as also, that all the chief of the English Inhabitants had the Relels. transported themselves, their goods, and their Families into England, many of the Papists had upon other reasons retired themselves, and what belonged unto them into the Country, and there taken up their habitations within the Rebels quarters; no manner of intercourse with any persons whatfoever that made their abode without the distance of two miles from any

part of the City, no intelligence to be had upon any terms from among the Rebels, all courses taken for it disappointed, several Messengers hanged up; and yet on the other fide, all our designs disclosed, our weakness discovered, and the most private resolutions by one means or other communicated unto them. The Parties of the Rebels that lay near about the City, were these following; Luke Nettervile being beaten from Santry, lay with near 2000. men at Swoords, a Town fix miles distant, and posfessed himself of the Castle of Artaine, and some other places within two miles of the City: On the West-side of the City at Tassagard Rath-coole, Castle Lyons, and other little Villages within the compass of fix miles, there lay 2000. more of the Rebels who were come down out of the Counties of Carterlagh, Kings County, Kildare, and other Parts under the command of Roger Moore, and Sutton, Eustace of Castle-Martin, and others. The Clandonells, Birnes and Tooles were also come down in great numbers out of the County of Wiclow, and had lodged themselves in some Castles towards the Sea-side, and in some Villages at the foot of the Mountain, not above three or four miles distant from the Town on the South side : How desperately these Forces threatned our ruine and sudden destruction will appear by this enfuing Letter bearing date about the midst of December, written from the Lords Justices and Council, unto the Lord Lieutenant then attending for his dispatch.

A LETTER from the Lords Justices and Council, to the Lord LIEUTENANT.

May it please your Lordships,

By our Letters of the third of December, we made known to your Lordship, that M. Hawtrige was then newly arrived with the Treasure sent us from thence, which came but sixteen thousand sive hundred sourscore and ten pounds, to supply of Treasure far short of that which is now become necessary to perform any considerable service here against the Rebels, whose numbers are increased wonderfully, insomuch as the Forces they have about Drogheda on all sides it, and between Drogheda and this place, reaching even within sour miles of this City, are upon very credible report, conceived to be above twenty thousand men, and besides those

om and

rabout m Sam

andp

Vithin to Rath-con

iles, the

Ountie

comm

nd other

e Call

ath fit

mem

com

gain

y, in

those numbers who are so united between this and Drogheda and thereabouts, there are many thousands of them dispersed the whole Kingdom over, for the meaner fort of people first rife generally; and then those of better quality follow after; and the fire which was first kindled in Ulster, and lay a while smothered in other parts begins now to break out so generally, as the defection now appears to be universal throughout the whole four Provinces; fo strangely rooted was the combination, and that strengthned under the specious shew of a Warr for Religion; for although before and fince the Caution we had from your Lordship, We have on our part endeavoured not to give any apprehension to the Irish, that England doth intend to make it a Warr of Religion, yet as we formerly made known to your Lordship, the Rebels labour mainly to have it to understood. Nay, they now go so far as they call themselves generally the Catholick Army, a Title which hath drawn many thousands to their party, and yet many joyned with them for no other reason than because they saw our Succours expected forth of England and Scotland deferred, they rightly judging, that without those Succours, we are not able to defend them our felves, and indeed until those Succours come, they must and will still encrease; but if our men and arms were once arrived, the very countenance of their coming would draw many from them to us, and give some stop to the fury, with which they yet carry all before them whither foever they come.

They continue their rage and malignity against the English & Protestants: who if they leave their goods or cattle for more safety with any Papists, those are called out by the Rebels, and the Papists goods and cattle left behind; and now upon some new Councils taken by them, they have added to their former, a further degree of cruelty, even of the highest nature, which is to Proclaime, That if any Irish shall harbour or relieve any English, that be suffered to escape them with his life, that it shall be penal even to death to such Irish; and so they

X 2

they will be sure though they put not those English actually to the sword, yet they do as certainly and with more cruelty cut them off that way, than if they had done it by the sword; and they profess they will never give over until they leave not

any feed of an English-man in Ireland.

Nor is their malice towards the English expressed only so, but further even to the beasts of their fields, and improvements of their hands, for they destroy all Cattle of English breed, and declare openly, that their reason is, because they are English; so great is their hatred, not only to the persons of the English, but also to every species of that Nation, and they destroy all improvements made by the English, and lay waste their habitations.

We formerly signified to your Lordship, that to take away all jealousie from the Papists of the English Pale, we would furnish them with some Armes, and the rather because we well know that in the last great Rebellion in Ireland, the English Pale stood firm to the Crown of England; and that the Rebel Tyrone in the height of his power and greatness, was never able to get into the Pale with his Forces whilest he was in Rebellion; and upon this occasion, the Noblemen and Gentlemen of the Pale, making deep professions of their Loyalty to his Majesty, in imitation of their Ancestors, and with expressions seeming to abhorr the Contrivers of this Rebellion here against whom they offered their power and strength, fo as they might have Armes; and we being well assured, that if we could gain their concurrence with us, it would much facilitate our work; we did at their earnest suit issue for them Armes for one thousand seven hundred men, wherewith divers Companies were armed by them, and some of themselves were appointed Governours of the Forces of the Counties, and Captains of their Companies: but so many of those Companies revolted to the Rebels, and carryed away their Armes with them, as we have recovered back but nine hundred and fifty Armes; so as those whose loyalty we had reason to ex-

pect

against us, and are strengthned with our own Armes; and without all question, if those of the English Pale had done their parts as became good subjects with their Armes they had from us, and those they might gather amongst themselves, they might with our help not only have defended the Pale against the Rebels, but might also have prevented the ruine and destruction wrought by their Tenants and Neighbours on the poor English and Protestants amongst them; for the Noblemen and Gentry sate still and looked on, whilest the English and Protestants were ruined before their faces; the Papists in the mean time remaining secure without the loss of goods, or

any thing elfe.

actual.

cruelt fwoil

Paren.

only 6

ement

breed

hey an

lonse

ld the

walt

e awa

World

use n

ne En-

hatthe

, Was

e was

n and

Loy

with

belli.

ngth, ured,

mucl

hem

n di-

msel-

nties,

Com

rmes

When we saw the power and strength of the Rebels still growing upon us more & more, and approaching by degrees more near to us, and the English and Protestants robbed and spoiled even within two miles of this City, in disdain and affront of this State, which are scornes of so high a nature as we could not endure, if we had strength sufficient to repress their infolencies; and when we observed the retarding of our Succours of men and armes from England or Scotland, neither of both Succours being yet come, nor as we heard fo much as in view there or in Scotland, and when we found apparently that for want of those supplies, we became in a manner so contemptible, as we were in danger to be set upon for taking from us this City and Castle before our aides should come, we bethought us of all the means we could of gaining time, being confident that we cannot be so deserted by the State of England, but that fome supplies may yet come unto us: And therefore on the third of December, we directed our Letters to divers of the Nobility of the Kingdom who were nearest to us, and most of them being of the English Pale, to be with us here on the eighth day of this Month, that we might confer with them concerning the present state of the Kingdom, and we hoped by their help, to handle the matter so as we might gain a few days X 3

time before our surprisal here, by which time in all likelihood our Succours might arrive, althought be boldly given out by the Rebels, that we shall have no Succours from thence, which they divulge to embolden their party, and to strike terrour and discouragement into the well affected, amongst whom there are many so weak, as to apprehend from thence too much fear, whereby many are sled the Kingdom

On the eighth day of this Month, the Earl of Kildare, the Lord Vifcount Fitz Williams, and the Lord Baron of Honth came unto us, but the rest of the Noblemen not coming deserted our conference, and on the eleventh day of this Month we received Letters from seven of them, namely, the Earl of Fingale, the Lord Viscount Gormanston, the Lord Viscount Nettervile, and the Lords of Staine, Trimblestone, Dunsany and Lowth, dated the seventh day of this Month, and signed by them, pretending a sear of a Massacre on those of their Religion, and that therefore they are deterred, to wait on us, but do rather think it sit to stand upon their guard, and how that resolution of theirs may stand with the loyalty they profess, we humbly submit to his Majesties excellent judgement, for whose royal view we fend you here inclosed, a Copy of their said Letters.

When we received those Letters, we did admire whence their sears of coming to us should arise, but afterwards we heard that they had been in consultation with the Rebels, which also as to most of them is confirmed by the enclosed Examination of Christopher Hampton, and indeed we know no cause of sear they have of us, unless their own guilts begot in them the fear they pretend; and they spare not though unjustly to charge us with a neglect of their advices, whereas not one of them to this House offered to us any advice or real assistance towards Pacification of these troubles.

It became then publick (nor could we keep fecret that which they had published to others) that those Noblemen so far sided with the Rebels as they now stood on their guard; we

there-

therefore adjudged it fit for vindicating the State from the afpersion which we found so publickly endeavoured to be laid upon us, to publish the enclosed Proclamation, as well to satisfie to the world as those Noblemen, who certainly are abundantly fatisfied in their own fecret thoughts, that we never intended to Massacre them or any other; that being a thing which we and all good Protestants do much abhor, whatever the practice of their Religion is, and hath been found to be by woful experience in other parts, whereof we confess we are now in great danger, if our long expected Succours come not the sooner to us; and it may be gathered from that unexampled tyranny which the Rebels have already exercised towards those of our Nation and Religion, who fell into their hands, what we for our parts may expect from them, but the dishonour and shame which may reflect upon the English Nation by exposing this State and Kingdom to so apparent ruine, and with it the extirpation of Gods true Religion, afflicts us more than the lofs of our own lives and fortunes, when all might be faved by fending feafonably those Succours.

We lately received Letters from the Lady Ofaly, and a Letter containing most insolent Menaces inclosed therein, sent her from the Rebels, to which she fent them a noble Answer, Co-

pies whereof we send here inclosed.

likelin

m their

Aribe

om the

Idares

of He

ing dea

1onth

rloff

int N

fanya ligedh ir Rhi

us, h

101 th

proteli

when

inato

helea

et th

One of the Rebels stiling himself Chaplain Major and Overfeer of the Coasts and Harbours, lately sent a Summons in a
proud and vaunting manner, to one Edward Leech, that was
entrusted to keep the Island of Lambay, requiring the delivery
up of that Island to the Rebels, which being done, he gave
Leech a Pass, wherein he stiles the Rebels Forces the Catholick
Army: A Copy of which Summons and Pass we send your
Lordship here inclosed; and Leech told us that that mighty
Chaplain declared openly to him, That he was Plotter of this
Rebellion, That he had spent in Travel and Prosecution of
that design beyond Seas four thousand pounds; and that all the
Kings in Christendom, excepting the King of England, and the
King of Denmark, have hands in this business. A Castle

A Castle in the Town of Longford, held by the English, who stood out awhile against the Rebels, being in the end through want of victuals necessitated to be rendred up to them upon promise of quarter, a Popish Priest standing with his Skean in his hand, watching for the coming forth of a Minister then amongst the English, did by thrusting that Skean into the Ministers guts, and ripping up his belly, give that as a signal to the Rebels, for falling upon the rest of the English, which they did accordingly, assoon as the Minister was murdered, killing

fome, and hanging the rest most perfidiously.

On the ninth of this Month, we received advertisement, that great numbers of men were gathered together in Warlike manner at Swoords in the County of Dublin within fix miles of us, they having the Army of the Rebels behind them on this side Drogheda; whereupon we then immediately sent out our Warrant, commanding them to disperse: A Copy whereof we fend your Lordship here inclosed, which was not obeyed: but a Letter sent us from Luke Nettervile Son to the Lord Vifcount Nettervile and others of them: A Copy whereof we likewise send here inclosed; whereupon we published the inclosed Manisest, for vindicating this State from their aspersions also: And it is observable, that those Gentlemen at Swoords could even on that very Tuesday night, wherein they alledge they were so affrighted at their Houses, assemble twelve hundred men together in that moment of time, to have in readiness against any attempt from the State, whereas for many days before, they could fit still and look on, whilst an Army of the Enemy lay behind them, betwixt them and Drogheda, and whilest some of them openly declared Rebels, and many of their neighbours, who doubtless hold under-hand intelligence with the Rebels, robbed and spoiled the English on all parts round about them; and yet those Gentlemen could not in all that time be either so affrighted by the Rebels, or so compassionate of their poor English neighbours, as to assemble any men for the defence of themselves, or those their poor English neighneighbours; and certainly those Gentlemen might have been as believing in this State who have always used lenity and mildness rowards them, as in the Forces of the Rebels which lie so near behind them, and who they know have murdered many of His Majesties good and innocent Subjects, and for ought they know (if there were not fecret intelligence between them) might have used them also in like manner.

But the truth is, we conceive those Gentlemen had a mind to joyn with the Rebels, and do now take up pretences to cover

their disloyalty, and cast scandal on this Government.

The Rebels in the Pale as in other parts, have caused Masses to be faid openly in the Churches, expelled the Ministers from Officiating in their Churches, and forced divers persons for saving their lives and goods to become Papists, openly professing that no Protestant shall be suffered to live in Ireland, and whilst they infult thus over all the English and Protestants, destroying them for no other reason, but for that they are Protestants and English, we let fall nothing against them touching Religion, and yet they feign things against us, tending that way to give

some colour to their cruel proceedings.

is Ska

ifer

tothe

a fignal hich i

d, 1

nent,

Wan

mile

Ont

Whi

obera-ord VI

reof p

d their persion

alled

ehu

mar

head

Man

ntell

leas

The Rebels of the County of Kildare have taken the Naas and Kildare in the County of Kildare. The Rebels of Meath have taken Trim, and Ashboy in the County of Meath, and divers other places; The Rebels of the County of Dublin, have possessed Swoords and Rathcoole, and spoyled all the English and Protestants even to the Gates of Dublin, and now about fitteen hundred of the Rebels of Wiclow are in and about Powerscait, and about ten miles from this City; There are also between this and the Naas within fix or seven miles of us a thousand of the Rebels of Kildare, and the Borders of Wiclow and Dublin, so as we are in this City invironed by them on all sides by Land, and they begin to stop accesses to us by Sea, for the Fishermen on the Sea-Coasts being all Irish and Papists Inhabitants in the Pale, brake out also into Rebellion with the multitude, and have robbed, spoyled and pillaged even within in the Bay of Dublin feveral Barks coming hither forth of England. And if to revenge this villany on the Fishermen at Clant arfe and thereabouts, so near us, we send forth a Party of Souldiers to burn and spoyl those Rebels houses and corn, the Gentlemen of the Pale will immediately take new offence; but that we will adventure upon; for now there is no dalliance with them, who fo far declare themselves against the State, not caring what fcorns are put upon the Government, wherein is observable, that the Landlord of Clantarfe is one of those

Gentlemen rifen in Arms at Swoords.

Your Lordship now fees not only the necessity of hastening with all possible speed our Succours of men and Arms both out of England and Scotland, in greater numbers than those at first designed, seeing the breach appears to be far greater, and the defection more general than at first was conceived; and yet so as such of them as are ready be not forced to stay for the rest, but that those may be so ordered as to come after, for no flesh can imagine, unless they saw it as we do, the greatness of our danger, who are but a handful in comparison of the mulritudes risen against us: And we desire that the ten thousand defigned to come from Scotland, may be wholly fent away, as well the five thousand intended to be left there in readiness as the rest, with direction to land as near Dublin as they may, and wherefoever they land to march to Dublin if possibly they can; And to fend away with all speed the Ships appointed for guarding these Coasts, is also very necessary to be hastned, and that two or three Ships of good strength follow after: doubtless these Rebels expect a very great supply of Arms and Munition from forraign Parts, either Spain or France,

And although out of the fore-fight we had of this extremity fince these troubles began, we have endeavoured to get in some provisions of victual and corn, yet we have not been able to provide our felves sufficiently to stand out any long siege, nor can we now get inany more, our Markets being almost taken away, and the strength of the Rebels surrounding us so as we can

fetch

fetch in no more provisions; wherefore we beseech your Lordship that the Magazins of Victuals designed to be setled on that side, may be setled with all speed, if it be not done already, whereby we and the Succours we expect, may not be in distress of Victuals for our selves or them, or oats for our horses. Our want of Victuals is the more in respect of the daily access of the English spoyled in the Country.

The necessity of the defence of the Province of Munster, required the immediate raising of a Regiment of Foot consisting of one thousand men, and two Troops of Horse of threescore each Troop, which threescore we appointed the Lord President to raise, and for the payment and arming of them, we humbly advise, seeing we cannot do it, that money and arms be sent from thence to Toughall, with a further supply of Arms and Munition for the stores in that Province now much want-

ing there.

r fort

aPan

corn.th

Offena

dallian

Statem

herein

of the

afteni

is bo

hose

er, ar

d; and

forth

form,

nesse

e mu

oulan

dinel

the

tned

fter

an

And as the Rebels which have befet us and this City on all sides by Land, do threaten to cut off our Market at Dublin, which we begin to feel already: fo they boldly declare, that they will within a day or two cut off the watercourse, which brings water to this City and Castle; and that done, that their multitudes will immediately burn our Suburbs and besiege our Walls, which we confess we yet want strength to defend, and must want till our Supplies come forth of England or Scotland or both; for here we have but about three thousand men, the rest of the old Companies being dispersed in several needful Garrisons in the Countrey (excepting seven Companies of them surprised, and cut off by the Rebels at their first rising in Ulster and other Parts) and about two hundred horse by pole of the old Army, whereof many are Irish: fo as confidering the spaciousness of this City & Suburbs to be defended, the smallness of our number to defend them, and the great numbers of Papists Inhabitants in this City and Suburbs; and lastly, the very great numbers of the Rebels, who are fo strong as to approach this City with many thousands, and yet leave many thouthousands also at the siege of Drogheda, we cannot expect to be able to defend this City for any long time against them, with-

out the arrival of our expected Succours.

The Earl of Castle-haven on the tenth of this Month, presented at this Board the inclosed Oath tendered unto him by the Rebels to be sworn by him, which he saith he resused to swear and we hear they send it to all Parts to be tendered to the people, pressing them to take the Sacrament thereupon.

We did lately in hope to gain some time until our supplies might come, listen to an offer made by some Popish Priests to go to the *Rebels* and Treat with them, as you may perceive by the inclosed: But since we find there is little hope of it, for some of the Priests are returned, nothing being wrought thereby.

However it is fit yout Lordship should know what we do: we must now crave leave to declare to your Lordship, that things being risen here to this height, threatning not only the shaking of the Government, but the loss of the Kingdom, as the Supplies of men, Arms and more Treasure, are of great necessity to be hastned away hither; so is it also needful that we enjoy your Lordships presence here, for the conduct in your own person of the great and important affairs of this State, as well in the Martial as in the Civil Government, which do necessarily require it in this time of greatimminent danger wherein so far as we may be able to contribute any affistance with you, we shall be ready to discharge our duties therein, with that loyalty and uprightness of heart which we owe to his Majesty, and the particular respect due from us to your Lordship; but we hope you will bring that strength with you, which may befit the greatness of the King our Master to send with his Lieutenant against so numerous enemies as these Rebels are become, as well for the honour of his Majesty, as for the terrour of those Rebels.

By what we have heretofore and now humbly represented to your Lordship, you may in part see the greatness of the publick danger wherein this Kingdom now stands, and particularly this City and Castle, the principal place thereof, that if those be

lost

n,

th, to

fuled

Astog

we do

yaltı

lost (which we now again assure your Lordship, were never in so great peril to be lost fince the first Conquest of this Kingdom by the Crown of England) the whole Kingdom must quickly follow, that the danger which must thereupon arise to the Kingdom of England, is very great in many respects. There is no possibility to prevent those evils with honour and safety to England but by Succours from thence or Scotland, or both, and that if those Succours come not speedily, it cannot be avoided, but the Kingdom must be lost. And if notwithstanding all this fo often and truly made known by us to your Lordship, we shall perish for want of Supplies, we shall carry this comfort with us to our graves or any other burial we shall have, that your Lordship can witness for us to the Royal Majesty and to all the world that we have discharged our duties to God, to his Majesty, to that Nation, and to this, in humbly representing to his Majesty by yourLordship, the chief Governour of the Kingdom, the extremities and dangers wherein his Kingdom and people stand, and the necessity of hastning Supplies hither, by all possible means for preservation of both, so as whatever become of our persons, our memory cannot be justly stained with fo wretched a breach of faith and loyalty to the King our Master, as to forbear representing thither the extremities wherein we are, whether we have the credit to be believed or no; and that we write truth, and most needful truth, will be found true, when perhaps we shall perish, and which is more confiderable, the Kingdom also for want of being believed and succoured in time. And so we remain

Your Lordships to be commanded, William Parsons. Jo. Burlace.

Ormand Osfory. R. Dillon. Char. Lambart. Ad. Loftus. John Temple. Charles Coot. Francis Willoughby. R. Meredith.

From his Majesties Castle of Dublin, 14 December 1641.

Post-

Postscript.

BY Your Letters to your Lordship of the 22 of November, We did desire to be informed from thence, whether the Parliament here being once Prorogued, may not again be prorogued by Proclamation before they sit, or whether it be of necessity that they must sit again, and the Parliament to be Prorogued the House sitting. And now that this Rebellion bath over-spread the whole Kingdom, and that many members of both Houses are involved therein, so as the Parliament cannot sit. We humbly desire to know his Majesties pleasure therein, and if his Majesty shall think sit to Prorogue it, which in present we held expedient, that then we may receive his commandment for Prorogation, and that the doubt concerning that be cleared; for to assemble at that time cannot be with safety.

Our Letters of the third of December, have been hitherto with-held on this

side by contrary winds.

In this most miserable condition, the Lords Justices and Council continued shut up within the City of Dublin, strugling with all their power for a short prefervation from those dismal calamities which had generally overfpread the whole Kingdom: Their care, travel, and endeavours, had hitherto in some measure extended to the most remote parts; how they might affwage the swelling distempers, or yield some relief to the lamentable complaints and bitter out-cryes daily brought up unto them. But now the evils abroad were grown past their cure, and their own dangers so multiplyed as they were enforced to spend their time almost in a perpetual consultation, never at rest, sometimes raised in the night by sudden advertisements, alwayes in constant perplexity and trouble, desperately threatned on every side, so as what through treachery within or from without, they had just reason to apprehend the loss of the City and Castle wherein they had enclosed themselves, and so consequently the ruine and destruction of all the Brittish and Protestants throughout all other parts of the Kingdom. And thus they continued until the most happy and welcome arrival of that truly valiant Gentleman and gallant Commander Sir Simon Harcourt, who being defigned Governour of the City of Dublin, was dispatched away by special Order of Parliament with his Regiment for the preservation of that place, and landed here on the last of December, 1641. to the great joy and comfort of all his Majesties Protestants, and well affected Subjects, and to the terrour of those Rebels now in Armes, who had made themselves believe that no Succours would be fent out of England towards the suppressing of their notorious Rebellion.

of Sir Simon Harcourt with Forces out of England.

The arrival

And now my intentions were to have proceeded further on in fetting down what hath fallen out within the next four Months, and then to have added a brief account of all fuch particular passages as have been acted during the space of those six Months within all the several Counties of this Kingdom,

and

and so having recollected and presented as it were at one view the publick calamities and miserable desolations of all the four Provinces there, to have

fatdown and made the first period of this Story.

But I must here take up being unexpectedly called away; I resolve therefore patiently to attend the restoring of this Kingdom and the resettlement of our affairs, and then if I find not this work undertaken and persected by some more skilful hand, I shall hope to get the rest of my tailing together, and make such surther provision of all other materials as may enable me to

go through with the fame.

ritbefe he House

m, and

is Man

at loon

CONCETRE

eldesta

ilcon

there

estia

INOV

In the mean time it will not be amiss to take notice, that the Rebels within very few Months after their first breaking out, had so ordered their affairs, as that by their fudden furprises, their sharp and bloudy executions, their barbarous stripping, and despoiling of all forts that fell into their hands, they had cleared the Inland Counties of all the British Inhabitants: And except fome few Castles and other places of strength which they held severally befieged, and had most of them suddenly after surrendred for want of relief, they had in a manner made themselves absolute Masters in all those Parts of the Kingdom. And for the Maritime places, there were only some of the chief Cities which were held out against them, besides some few other Forts and places of no great importance: As in the province of Lemster, the City of Dublin; and in the Province of Munster, the Cities of Cork, Youghall, and Kin-Sale; in Ulfter, London-Derry, Colraine and Careg fergus: And all these they held either besieged, much distressed, or they were other ways so overpestred with the multitudes of poor stripped people fled to them for safety, as they were confident they could not long hold out, but that either open force, treachery, famine, or fickness would within a short time inevitably put them into their hands.

Thus it pleased God to humble his own people in this Land, and for their tins to give them up into the power of their cruel Enemies, who began now to facrifice to their own nets, to celebrate the memory of their Victories: And upon the prosperity of their undertakings and late success, they were become to confident of prevailing even to the total extirpation of all the British and Protestants out of this Kingdom, as they proceeded to set down a certain form of Government, nominated the persons whom they intended to entrust with the management of their affairs, what Laws they would have reyoked, what Statutes newly enacted: And in the mean time they erected aCouncil which they stiled the Supreme Council, which they invested with absolute Power and Authority, to order and govern the whole Kingdom. This confisted of certain Noblemen, Gentlemen, three or four Lawyers, and one Physitian, who being elected unto this charge, had the place of their refidence appointed unto them at Rilkenny, a City in the Province of Lemfter, where they sat ordinarily for the dispatch of all the great and weighty affairs

affairs of their State: They there erected several Courts of Judicature, they made a new broad Seal, appointed several great officers of State, coyned mony, fettled an excife upon all kind of commodities, and per-

formed many other acts of regal power.

Now how they proceeded on in the ordering these their great affairs, what Councils they took, what means they used to enable themselves to make opposition against the Forces sent over by the Parliament of England into all the four Provinces of Ireland, I shall here forbear to speak of. These particulars must be reserved for the ensuing part of this Story, where they will most properly fall in to be related: And where likewise, we shall find so strange a turn, such a remarkable declination of their power, their hearts failing them for fear, their Councils infatuated, their designs blasted, their Forces routed, their fieges raifed, such a general defaillance and inprosperity in all their undertakings, as we must needs give glory to our Maker, and acknowledge that God hath most wonderfully wrought for the deliverance of the poor small remnant of his people, which were here

shut up and defigned to the flaughter.

For after a confiderable number of Horse as well as Foot sent over by the Parliament of England arrived at Dublin, and had in some petty encounters thereabouts tried the mettal of the Rebels, and found their spirit of a poor and base allay, they began extreamely to disvalue them, and would be no longer abused with the fabulous reports of their great strength or numbers which with much advantage they had long made use of: Therefore now they began to feek them out in all places, and wherefoever they came to meet with them, they always prevailed even with small numbers very often against great multitudes of them, sparing not many times to pursue them into the midst of their greatest fastnesses, and made the very bogs and woods unsafe receptacles for their broken Troops. And with so great success, was the war profecuted by the English from the first landing of their Forces out of England until the Treaty of that most unhappy Cessation concluded in Sept. 1643. as that in all the incounters they had with the Rebels during that time, they never received any fcorn or defeats, but went on Victoriously, beating them down in all Parts of the Kingdom: And so they carried on their work before them without any affiftance either from the meer Irish or the English Irish: For I can not my felf remember any Gentleman of quality throughout the whole Kingdom that was there born and bred up a Papist that put himself into that service, or desired to be listed as a member of the English Army. It is true, some of the common Souldiers there, were of the English Irish that came in, and though they were not confiderable for their number, yet they did good service and still with much fury and sharpness followed on upon the execution.





